

APPEARANCES

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

Supreme Court of Texas:

- Chief Justice Thomas R. Phillips
- Justice Franklin S. Spears
- Justice C.L. Ray
- Justice Raul A. Gonzalez
- Justice Oscar H. Mauzy
- Justice Eugene A. Cook
- Justice Jack Hightower (Not Present)
- Justice Nathan L. Hecht
- Justice Lloyd Doggett

Speakers:

Page

Mr. Larry Niemann.	7
Judge Guy Jones.	15
Mr. David Davis.	34, 50, 73
Mr. Gene Storie.	42
Professor Patrick Hazel.	44, 77, 141
Mr. Bill Wade.	47, 63
Mr. Bill Bailey.	53, 146
Mr. Gaston Broyles	58, 70, 80
Ms. Diane Shaw	66
Professor Louis Muldrow.	82
Mr. Clinard Hanby.	94
Mr. Russell McMains.	97
Mr. Jim George	109
Ms. Carole Kneeland.	127
Mr. Harry Tindall	142, 155
Mr. John Williams.	144
Mr. Stacy Suits.	159
Mr. Charles Babcock.	165
Mr. John McElhaney	189
Mr. Tom Leatherbury.	189
Mr. David Donaldson.	219
Mr. Tommy Jacks.	238
Mr. Tom Smith.	268
Mr. Mack Kidd.	283
Mr. Howard Nations	295
Mr. Luke Soules.	307
Mr. Brian Webb	314

P R O C E E D I N G S

CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Good morning, and welcome to the Supreme Court's public hearing on the adoption -- proposed adoption of new rules of civil and appellate procedure. We very much appreciate your interest in the rules of procedural law of the State of Texas and your taking time to be here to help give us the benefit of your thoughts on what rules we should adopt and -- and how they should read.

This is, frankly, a bigger crowd than we had anticipated. It's going to necessitate our proceeding, I think -- rather than just letting everybody get up and give their whole say, we will proceed by blocks of rule numbers, and if you want to speak in that area, then we will speak to it.

Also, we are recording -- we are having these sessions reported. That is not something new. We have 40 or 50 years of reports on the Supreme Court Rules Advisory Committees, and those are very helpful sometimes in interpreting the rules, and so we are

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 also reporting for posterity these proceedings
2 today.

3 Since the court reporter does not
4 know all of you by name, please state your name
5 before you proceed to make any remarks so that
6 she will be able to have an accurate statement.
7 Why don't you state your name and home town so
8 that she will have an accurate statement of who
9 has said what in these proceedings.

10 Justice Nathan Hecht is the head
11 of -- he is the liaison with the Supreme Court
12 to the various rule-making advisory bodies that
13 help the Supreme Court promulgate its rules, so
14 Justice Hecht will preside over these
15 proceedings today, and I will turn it over to
16 him at this time.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, Mr. Chief
18 Justice.

19 We want to begin by thanking our
20 Rules Advisory Committee for its hard work and
21 the proposals that they have laid upon the
22 table. Some of the members are here including
23 the chairman, Luke Soules, this morning, and
24 many of these -- this committee has in the past
25 served at its own expense and gives a lot of

1 time and energy to the multitude of proposals
2 that the Court gets each year on changes in the
3 rules, and we thank them.

4 This is the first session that I
5 recall, at least in recent memory, in which the
6 Supreme Court has entertained direct comment on
7 proposed changes in the rules, so if we were a
8 little unsure as to how many would want to make
9 comments, we have received over 50 letters in
10 response to the invitation in the Bar Journal,
11 and, of course, we have a good number of you
12 here this morning.

13 The -- as the Chief Justice said, a
14 record is being made of these proceedings, as of
15 all committee proceedings, to help show some of
16 the discussion that goes into the changes that
17 are made.

18 Besides the proposed changes that
19 were printed in the State Bar Journal, a number
20 of other projects are pending which some of you
21 wish to comment on today, too, by your forms
22 that -- on which you signed up.

23 One of those is the local rules
24 project: an effort to make some sense out of
25 the local rules and to consolidate them.

1 Sealing of court records: that subcommittee of
2 the Rules Advisory Committee is proceeding in
3 its work and has a tentative proposal, I
4 believe, and is continuing to discuss it.

5 There is a long-term, ongoing
6 project to try to recodify the rules and
7 renumber them for simplicity's sake.

8 And then, of course, our ultimate
9 concern, which is to simplify the rules and
10 reduce the delay and expense in civil
11 litigation.

12 So the rules changes are proceeding
13 along different tracks, some fairly technical
14 and some fairly general; and you are welcome to
15 address any of those this morning.

16 I believe the best way to proceed is
17 to go through the proposed changes that were
18 printed in the State Bar Journal, and we will
19 take them by blocks of rules. If you wish to
20 comment on a specific rule when that block comes
21 up, we'll ask you to come to the end of the
22 table here and, as the Chief Justice said, state
23 your name and anybody that you are representing,
24 the city in which you reside, and then you are
25 welcome to make whatever comments you wish. And

I believe the best way to proceed is
to go through the proposed changes that were
outlined in the State Bar Handbook, and as with
other steps of process of rules. In our view it
remains on a specific rule when that book comes
up, will call for us to see to the end of the
rule. Here are, as the Chief Justice said, that
you have and anybody that you are responsible
for it in which you are, and then you
should be able to make whatever comments you wish.

1 the Court may have some questions for you along
2 the way, as well.

3 I think the first block that it
4 makes sense to discuss are Texas Rules of Civil
5 Procedure 1 through 21b, those rules. If --
6 whoever wishes to speak to rules -- Texas Rules
7 of Civil Procedure 1 through 21b, please come to
8 the witness chair. Who will be first?

9 MR. NIEMANN: May I approach the
10 bench, Your Honor?

11 JUSTICE HECHT: Yes, such as it is.

12

13

LARRY NIEMANN,

14

appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in

15

administrative session to consider proposed

16

changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas

17

Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of

18

Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

19

20

MR. NIEMANN: May it please the

21

Court, my name is Larry Niemann. I represent

22

the Texas Apartment Association, some 7,000

23

members in Texas, and the Texas Building Owners

24

& Managers Association.

25

I wish to compliment the committee

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

... you have been ...

... the ...

... through ...

... to ...

... through ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 for their hard work, but I also wish to register
2 a -- an objection and state my reasons to the
3 Court why we think that Texas Rule of Civil
4 Procedure No. 4 has gone a bit too far. That is
5 the rule in which the proposed change is for
6 time periods under five days to have weekends
7 and holidays not counted in the calculation of
8 that time period. I have written a rather
9 comprehensive letter to the Court regarding
10 that, but let me try to summarize it.

11 The reason we are concerned is that
12 these -- Rule 4 has a very serious effect on --
13 an adverse effect on the eviction process,
14 forcible entries and detainers.

15 Just how important is this rule to
16 our industry and to the people of Texas is
17 exemplified by the fact that there are 900,000
18 civil cases filed in original jurisdiction
19 courts in Texas every year. Very surprisingly,
20 12 percent of that total, or 106,000 cases, are
21 forcible entry and detainer cases. So we're
22 talking about a very serious effect on a lot of
23 people in a lot of cases.

24 Now, how does the proposed change --
25 what is the basic reason, as I understand it,

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500

1 for the proposed change in Rule 4? And that is
2 to conform the calculation method to that of the
3 federal rules where weekends are not counted in
4 these short five-day time periods, and to
5 prevent lawyers from playing games where they
6 will deliver a five-day time period type notice
7 or pleading on a Friday afternoon, and the
8 opposing lawyer simply does not have time to
9 properly prepare and react.

10 My comments there are that this
11 game-playing problem does not exist in
12 evictions. Now, where does the five-day rule
13 come into evictions? Following the eviction
14 judgment, the rules require that there be a
15 mandatory five-day wait before the landlord can
16 get a writ of possession to execute on the
17 judgment he has just won. So after the landlord
18 wins, the tenant still gets to stay there five
19 more days before the landlord can get a writ of
20 possession to implement the judgment.

21 The other way it comes into effect
22 is that there can be no -- there is a five-day
23 time period for appeal by the tenant -- or by
24 the landlord, for that matter -- to the county
25 court following an eviction.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35

1 Now, if this new rule is adopted --
2 if, for example, a judgment was granted on a
3 Friday, the Saturday and Sunday wouldn't be
4 counted. The next five days would count, but
5 the landlord couldn't get his writ of possession
6 until the Monday following, so that is expanding
7 a five-day rule into a nine-day rule. And the
8 same applies for the eviction: the five days to
9 nine days under those circumstances. And, of
10 course, it cuts back to seven days if the
11 judgment is rendered on a Thursday.

12 Now, unfortunately, in nearly all
13 evictions there are non-payment -- well, I would
14 say at least 90 or 95 percent of all evictions
15 are non-payment of rent evictions, and the
16 substantive effect of the proposed rule is to
17 give the tenants, as a practical matter, two to
18 four days more free rent. Theoretically, it is
19 not free rent, because the tenant is liable for
20 it, but as a practical matter in a non-payment
21 of rent eviction, it is -- it is very seldom a
22 recovery of unpaid rent under those -- under
23 those circumstances. So you're affecting the
24 substantive pocketbook, so to speak, of the
25 landlord, and we think it is an unfair

1. ...
2. ...
3. ...
4. ...
5. ...
6. ...
7. ...
8. ...
9. ...
10. ...
11. ...
12. ...
13. ...
14. ...
15. ...
16. ...
17. ...
18. ...
19. ...
20. ...
21. ...
22. ...
23. ...
24. ...
25. ...
26. ...
27. ...
28. ...
29. ...
30. ...
31. ...
32. ...
33. ...
34. ...
35. ...
36. ...
37. ...
38. ...
39. ...
40. ...
41. ...
42. ...
43. ...
44. ...
45. ...
46. ...
47. ...
48. ...
49. ...
50. ...

1 substantive effect to elongate the time for
2 getting the writ of possession and the time for
3 getting -- for appealing the case.

4 JUSTICE HECHT: Mr. Niemann, you
5 have also commented on 749c --

6 MR. NIEMANN: Yes, Your Honor, I
7 have.

8 JUSTICE HECHT: -- the requirement
9 of a deposit of one month's rent to perfect an
10 appeal even if the appellant is in forma
11 pauperis.

12 MR. NIEMANN: That's right, Your
13 Honor.

14 JUSTICE HECHT: And you say in your
15 letter that when this rule was promulgated, the
16 Supreme Court and the Texas Tenants Association
17 were both of the opinion that these rules were
18 unconstitutional.

19 MR. NIEMANN: Did I say
20 "unconstitutional"?

21 JUSTICE HECHT: It seems a little
22 strange that -- I assume you meant that you
23 thought that they were both constitutional.

24 MR. NIEMANN: That was a very
25 serious typographical error, Your Honor, and I

... of the ...

... -- the ...

... : ...

... also ...

... : ...

...

... : -- the ...

... of ...

... even if ...

...

... : ...

...

... : ...

... that ...

... Court and ...

... both of ...

...

... : ...

"...?"

... : ...

... that -- ...

... that ...

... : ...

... as ...

1 can't blame that --

2 JUSTICE HECHT: And then you add:

3 "No one has ever challenged the
4 constitutionality of these rules." Actually,
5 749c has been challenged, although the point was
6 not reached in our decision of Walker versus
7 Blue Water Garden Apartments.

8 But why, if a month's deposit is
9 required for supersedeas, doesn't that protect
10 you against the problem that you are concerned
11 about, which is the elongated holding-over
12 period?

13 MR. NIEMANN: No, Your Honor, I
14 don't think that a supersedeas bond is
15 applicable in an eviction appeal. The special
16 rules that apply to eviction appeals, I don't
17 think, apply -- don't bring in the supersedeas
18 bond. I -- I --

19 JUSTICE HECHT: 749b does require a
20 month's deposit to supercede the FE and D
21 judgment and to hold over during the appeal. As
22 long as you have that protection, why do you
23 need also the deposit of a month's rent in order
24 to perfect the appeal when the appellant is in
25 forma pauperis and says he can't make the

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 deposit?

2 MR. NIEMANN: I understand. The
3 749b says that during the appeal rent shall
4 continue to be paid. It doesn't say that any
5 monies must be tendered in to the court as a
6 condition of appeal. And I think what we will
7 find is that if -- if we simply have a rule that
8 during appeal rents must continue to be paid,
9 then that is not self-enforcing; the tenant
10 doesn't pay the rent and what the landlord has
11 to do is to go to court, get a hearing, set it,
12 get a -- get a judgment to say "This tenant has
13 not continued to pay the rent, Your Honor;
14 therefore, we" -- "we want him out."

15 And we think that as a practical
16 matter what is going to happen is that following
17 an eviction, a very astute tenant is going to
18 say, "I'm a pauper. Even though I have lost my
19 case on non-payment of rent, I'll sign a
20 pauper's affidavit; and the judge certainly
21 can't disprove that I'm a pauper, and the
22 landlord can't disprove that I'm a pauper." And
23 we think as a practical matter there are going
24 to be frivolous appeals to the county courts
25 based on pauper.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 Now, I would say, Your Honor, that
2 several years ago when these rules regarding
3 pauper appeals and conditions for pauper appeals
4 were presented to the committee, they were, in
5 fact, initially drafted by the attorney for the
6 tenants -- I think it was Mr. Jim Piper
7 (phonetic) at the time -- and myself, and
8 thoroughly considered by the -- the Supreme
9 Court Advisory Committee.

10 And briefs were written at that time
11 and submitted to the committee, and I think both
12 the tenant lawyer and myself were of the
13 conclusion that requiring the payment of the one
14 rental period's rent in non-payment of rent
15 cases was a constitutional protection of the
16 landlord.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions
18 of Mr. Niemann?

19 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: What's your
20 solution to Rule 4? To just not make the change
21 at all, or make --

22 MR. NIEMANN: No, no.

23 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- the five
24 days four days?

25 MR. NIEMANN: No. As I -- as I

1. The first part of the document is a

2. The second part of the document is a

3. The third part of the document is a

4. The fourth part of the document is a

5. The fifth part of the document is a

6. The sixth part of the document is a

7. The seventh part of the document is a

8. The eighth part of the document is a

9. The ninth part of the document is a

10. The tenth part of the document is a

11. The eleventh part of the document is a

12. The twelfth part of the document is a

13. The thirteenth part of the document is a

14. The fourteenth part of the document is a

15. The fifteenth part of the document is a

16. The sixteenth part of the document is a

17. The seventeenth part of the document is a

18. The eighteenth part of the document is a

19. The nineteenth part of the document is a

20. The twentieth part of the document is a

21. The twenty-first part of the document is a

22. The twenty-second part of the document is a

23. The twenty-third part of the document is a

24. The twenty-fourth part of the document is a

25. The twenty-fifth part of the document is a

1 requested in my letter, Your Honor, we think
2 that the appropriate solution would simply be to
3 carve out from Rule 4 the five-day time periods
4 contained in Rules 748 on a writ of possession,
5 and Rule 749, I think, a, b, c, and d, regarding
6 appeals of eviction cases. You have similarly
7 done that already in the proposed Rule 4 in that
8 you have carved out an exception for three days
9 when service is made by registered certified
10 mail.

11 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, Mr.

12 Niemann.

13 MR. NIEMANN: Thank you, Your Honor.

14 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments to
15 Rules 1 through 21b?

16 Yes, sir.

17
18 JUDGE GUY JONES,

19 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
20 administrative session to consider proposed
21 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
22 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
23 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

24
25 JUDGE JONES: Mr. Chief Justice,

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

... the ...

...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

...

...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

1 gentlemen, my name is Guy Jones. I'm judge of
2 the 202nd District Court, Texarkana, Texas. I'm
3 here representing myself. The record will
4 reflect that it's at my own nickel and -- if it
5 please the Court.

6 I appear before the Court today
7 seeking a change in Rule 13. This Court adopted
8 Rule 13, and as all of you know and are very
9 familiar with the rule, there is an escape
10 mechanism in the rule by what is known as the
11 90-day rule.

12 I wrote a letter to Justice Hecht
13 and then didn't mail it. I decided to appear
14 personally before the Court, because I have very
15 strong feelings about the ineffectiveness of
16 Rule 13.

17 To start with, I'll read just a
18 portion of the letter that I had originally
19 intended to mail to Justice Hecht. And I'm
20 going to give it to him. In fact, I have copies
21 for the Court, if you would like to have it.
22 But I'll read a portion of it, and it says that
23 "the rule gives to the trial courts a very
24 valuable weapon with which to correct an age-old
25 problem of frivolous suits, irresponsible

... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...

... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...

... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...

... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...

... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...
... the ... of the ...

1 pleadings, falsified documents, and general" --
2 and this is important -- "general slipshod
3 practice of law. But the addition of the
4 sentence" -- the 90-day escape clause
5 sentence -- "renders this almost totally
6 ineffective. In addition to this sentence" --
7 that is, the 90-day escape clause -- "it simply
8 tells the trial judge that an attorney or party
9 can offend the very heart of what Rule 13 tries
10 to do and then says that you can escape by the
11 simple expediency of just saying, 'Whoops, I'm
12 sorry, Your Honor, I withdraw the offending
13 pleading. The damage has been done, but I'm
14 sorry, I withdraw the offending pleading,' and
15 the case is over. There's no sanctions that
16 can be applied under Rule 13."

17 I submit to you, gentlemen, that
18 once the heart of Rule 13 has been offended, the
19 damage is immediate. The offended party or
20 parties -- and which could be the Court, the
21 taxpayers -- once they are offended, that damage
22 is immediate. And if someone has, in fact --
23 has, in fact, offended the very heart of Rule 13
24 and what it strives to do, they should be
25 allowed no escape mechanism.

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 I'll give you an example of
2 something that just happened to show you -- to
3 show you why that this rule needs to be amended.

4 Incidentally, I have a proposed
5 substitution to Rule 13. I'm not going to even
6 suggest that I think that you gentlemen may
7 adopt my rule in toto, but I'm hoping that by my
8 presence here today and my presentation, and by
9 giving you the proposed substitution to Rule 13
10 and my reasons therefor, that perhaps we can get
11 some more teeth into Rule 13.

12 I had a lawsuit where a -- this is
13 just one example. Now, I can sit here -- I
14 can't take this much time; obviously, you have a
15 lot of other people that want to appear. I will
16 give you one prime example.

17 A car dealer sold an automobile to a
18 lady. It was a used car, had 26,000 miles on
19 it. The lady ultimately, some two years
20 later -- a little less than two years later --
21 called the bank which was the lending
22 institution, without recourse, and she said,
23 "You can come get this car. I don't want it.
24 It don't run. Come get it."

25 The bank comes and gets it, has the

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 motor repaired, and sold it, sued the lady for
2 the deficiency.

3 The lady went to a lawyer. Now, it
4 was a very small deficiency, but it was district
5 court case. She went to a lawyer; he
6 immediately files a third-party action against
7 the automobile dealer saying, "If you hadn't
8 sold her a lemon" -- or -- "Judge, if that car
9 dealer hadn't sold her a lemon, we wouldn't be
10 here suffering this deficiency, so any
11 deficiency judgment you render against her, we
12 would ask you to carry that over to the
13 defendant," a third-party defendant car dealer.

14 Now, there are some lawyers,
15 gentlemen, and I'm sure you are all aware of
16 this, that if you have got a person that comes
17 into your office with a warm body and 50 bucks,
18 they will file a lawsuit.

19 Now -- so this dealer has to go get
20 him a lawyer and defend his third-party action.
21 Comes proof time. The lady gets on the stand.
22 The lawyer who filed the third-party action
23 wasn't there. He sent some young boy that was
24 just a young, wet-behind-the-ears lawyer over to
25 try the case.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 Here's the evidence: She bought the
2 car when it had 26,000 miles on it. When the
3 bank repossessed it on a voluntary repossession,
4 it had 96,000 miles on it. This is not all.
5 The plot thickens.

6 The lady, during that interim time
7 in putting on that 70-something thousand miles
8 on that car, never once, not one time, went back
9 to that car dealer and carried that car back and
10 made a complaint. The plot gets even thicker.

11 The engine that blew up in the car
12 that -- when they returned it to the bank was
13 not even the engine that was in the car at the
14 time the car dealer sold it to the lady. It had
15 burned up at some 78,000 miles and she had a
16 shade-tree mechanic over at New Boston put her
17 another one in it, and it blew up, so she just
18 told the bank, "Come get this piece of junk."

19 Well, at the conclusion of her
20 testimony, I looked at her and I said, "Ma'am,
21 whose idea was it to sue this Mr. Mankins?"
22 (phonetic). The guy's name is Pete Mankins. I
23 said, "Whose idea was it to sue this car dealer,
24 yours or your lawyer's?"

25 She said, "I guess it was my

1 lawyer's. I don't have anything against Mr.
2 Mankins."

3 Well, at that moment the young
4 lawyer, being smarter than his old partner,
5 jumped up and says, "Your Honor, we move to
6 dismiss the case against Mr. Mankins."

7 I guess he had -- he had read the
8 escape clause in Rule 13. But anyway, he
9 dismissed his lawsuit.

10 This is just one example of slipshod
11 law practice, filing pleadings where there is no
12 reasonable inquiry into -- as to whether there
13 is any legitimate basis for them or not. And
14 that happens in the trial courts of this state
15 much more than anyone might imagine, and it
16 needs to be stopped.

17 I said to Justice Hecht in my
18 letter, we have to remember that the impact of
19 Rule 13, if it is offended and truly offended,
20 that impact is immediate. The damage that's
21 done is right then. The taxpayers' expense is
22 taken when you have to go into that clerk's
23 office and take up that clerk's time filing a
24 piece of meaningless pleadings or a motion. The
25 Court's time is immediately taken, and not only

... I don't have any other...
"..."

... at the moment the...
... lawyer, being...
... and says, "Your Honor, we've...

... "Thanking."

... he has...

... but answer...

... his answer...

... this is just one...

... practice, this...

... as to whether there...

... in any legitimate...

... in the context of this...

... must have been...

... needed to be...

... I said to Justice...

... we have to have...

... it is ordered, and...

... that I want to...

... The court...

... when you have...

... take to what...

... of a nation...

... on...

1 is the court time immediately taken on hearing
2 such frivolous matters as this, the person who
3 is involved outside of the court is damaged by
4 having to hire attorneys, incur expenses.

5 And it's my opinion that if somebody
6 is going to willfully violate the heart of Rule
7 13, he should not have an escape mechanism. And
8 if we are to stop, in my opinion, the wholesale
9 filing of false pleadings and meaningless and
10 groundless lawsuits and frivolous claims that
11 clutter the dockets of this state -- and we all
12 know it happens -- then I strongly urge that you
13 gentlemen adopt a rule, some rule, that gives
14 more power to the trial courts to issue
15 sanctions for people that violate the rule.

16 And I certainly am not going to be
17 one that says that this should be done without
18 notice and hearing. It should be done after
19 notice and hearing; it should be done after the
20 accused, offended party has a full right to
21 defend himself as to the accusations that he has
22 filed something frivolously or for harassment,
23 yes, and it should be fully subject to appellate
24 review.

25 But the trial courts have got to

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 have -- if we are going to stop this type of
2 thing that keeps cluttering our dockets -- and
3 we started with Rule 13; we tried. But we put
4 the escape clause in. I mean, it's a full
5 escape vehicle for them, and this needs to be
6 amended.

7 I suggest that we take the escape --
8 the escape language totally out -- oh,
9 incidentally, while I was looking back in -- I
10 went back and got a paper, and I'll bet you-all
11 have seen this. There was a paper that was
12 delivered to the judicial section by Judge Joe
13 Morris back in '88, and Judge Morris -- and I
14 note with interest that he says in his
15 conclusion on this paper -- he said, "There are
16 several shortcomings to the rule, most notably
17 the 90-day escape clause." And he says, "If
18 attorneys' only fear under Rule 13 is that they
19 may be required to withdraw or amend their
20 pleadings in order to avoid sanctions, there
21 would be little to deter attorneys from filing
22 frivolous claims."

23 He goes further and says, "Nor would
24 they be strongly motivated to reasonably inquire
25 into the allegations contained within a paper

1 level -- if we had a different type of
2 thing that we were talking about --
3 to start with a little bit of a
4 the one we had in the room, that's a fair
5 thing to say, and this one is to be
6 shown.

7 -- suggest that we take the case --
8 the case is language totally out -- oh,
9 independent, while it was being used in --
10 with back and forth a bit, and I'll bet you
11 have seen this. There was a case that was
12 followed to the point of decision by Judge
13 Lewis back in '02, and Judge Lewis -- and
14 note with interest that he says in the
15 case that on this point -- he says, "There are
16 some of the things to be said, but notably
17 the 2-1-1 case is a case." And he says, "It
18 is a case, only that under this it is that they
19 may be required to witness or stand their
20 feet, and to avoid an action, there
21 would be little to be said about it."
22 "I believe that."
23 "I have written and said, "I'm sure
24 they are strongly inclined to accept it, unless
25 into the situation described with a view

1 filed with the Court." And, gentlemen, that has
2 been the case since the adoption of Rule 13.

3 He goes on further and he says, "As
4 pointed out earlier, the rule's teeth are not
5 very sharp. It seems clear that one may avoid
6 sanctions altogether by simply withdrawing his
7 pleading, motion, or other document filed with
8 the Court prior to the expiration of the cure
9 period." That's true. That's happened.

10 Gentlemen, I don't want to take any
11 more of your time; there's too many other people
12 here that want to testify before the Court. But
13 if you have any questions, I will be glad to
14 ask (sic) them. I do have copies made that I
15 will give to your clerk of the proposed change.

16 Oh, and may I add this? In Rule 13,
17 we used too many "ands" and not "ors." For an
18 example, what I would like to see the Court
19 additionally do is take out all of these "ands."
20 In other words, it's not -- if it's groundless,
21 quote, "and" brought for the purpose of delay,
22 if it's groundless, that's offensive to the
23 rule. If it's brought for the purpose of delay,
24 that's offensive to the rule. And so it
25 shouldn't be groundless "and for"; it just

1 Filed with the Clerk of the Court, this day of _____, 19____.

2 I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of _____, 19____.

3 The facts of the case are as follows: _____

4 pointed out earlier, the rules of the Court are not

5 very strict. It is my duty to see that the rules are

6 interpreted liberally and that the parties are not

7 unnecessarily harassed. In this regard, I have

8 the honor to inform you that the Court has decided

9 to grant your motion for a stay of the proceedings.

10 I am, therefore, sorry that I cannot take any

11 more of your time; there are too many other cases

12 here that I must attend to before the Court. But

13 if you have any questions, I will be glad to

14 ask (or) show. I do have certain rules that I

15 will give to your clerk of the Court, if you

16 wish, and may I ask that you return them to me

17 as soon as possible. Thank you very much.

18 I am, Sir, very respectfully,
 19 your obedient servant,
 20 _____

21 _____

22 _____

23 _____

24 _____

25 _____

1 should be groundless "or for" harassment.

2 You know, you gentlemen, I'm sure
3 some of you have been on the trial benches. You
4 see these lawyers get at each other's throats
5 all the time, and they just -- they go berserk,
6 bonkers. You know, they just fight each other
7 and they end up and the Court gets in the
8 middle. And certified questions: "Don't answer
9 that question." And it's a good -- a real good
10 question. They certify it, taking up my time.
11 If -- if -- you know, what a first-grade law
12 student -- a first-year law student would know
13 better.

14 And the trial courts need some help
15 in order to cure these things and to stop the
16 clutter of these -- of our dockets and to go on
17 with meaningful lawsuits and not frivolous
18 motions and lawsuits made for the purpose of
19 harassment.

20 JUSTICE DOGGETT: You are going to
21 leave us a copy of your --

22 JUDGE JONES: Yes, sir. Anybody
23 have any questions?

24 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Judge Jones,
25 perhaps an observation: I agree wholeheartedly

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 with you that we need to arm the trial court
2 with rules that have teeth in them, but I don't
3 think you want to leave the impression here
4 today that most lawsuits that are filed in your
5 court are of this nature.

6 JUDGE JONES: Oh, heavens, no,
7 Judge --

8 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: This is an
9 aberration --

10 JUDGE JONES: -- and I hope to know
11 whether you gathered that impression.

12 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Well, we've got
13 the press here, and I don't want them to
14 think --

15 JUDGE JONES: Oh, well, ladies and
16 gentlemen of the press, don't get that notion.

17 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: This is an
18 aberration.

19 JUDGE JONES: Please don't get that
20 impression. Most of them are not that way.
21 It's this handful or so that clutters up the
22 dockets of the court that we're trying to be
23 able to cure.

24 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Yeah.

25 JUDGE JONES: We're looking for a

1 after you find a man to be the best court
2 with which she has been in the past, but
3 think you want to leave the location here
4 not that you want to be killed in your
5 court or in this nation.
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 cure mechanism to frivolous lawsuits and claims.

2 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Judge
3 Jones, in -- in two sentences or less, how does
4 your proposal differ from Federal Rule 11?

5 JUDGE JONES: Not a whole lot; not a
6 whole lot. It's just a little bit tougher. It
7 doesn't -- Judge, listen, I'll admit that --
8 I'm -- I'm going to circulate my proposed
9 substitution to you, and I think it's a good
10 one.

11 And I think that -- why should a
12 party offending Rule 13 have any greater right
13 than a person adjudged of any contemptuous
14 action? I mean, if the damage is done, it's
15 immediately done. And if the trial court finds,
16 subject to appellate review, that -- that --
17 that -- that damage was done, that the heart of
18 the rule had been violated after hearing, why
19 should that person be allowed to escape because
20 of some 90-day rule we've got in Rule 13 -- or
21 some escape clause in Rule 13? If he's done
22 damage and he's violated the rule in the process
23 of doing it, then he should be sanctioned.

24 JUSTICE COOK: How much of your time
25 is taken up each week by lawyers on frivolous

1 ... to the ... and ...
2 ...
3 ... in ...
4 ... your ...
5 ...
6 ...
7 ...
8 ...
9 ...
10 ...
11 ... think that -- why ...
12 ...
13 ...
14 ...
15 ...
16 ...
17 ...
18 ...
19 ...
20 ...
21 ...
22 ...
23 ...
24 ...
25 ...
26 ...
27 ...
28 ...
29 ...
30 ...
31 ...
32 ...
33 ...
34 ...
35 ...
36 ...
37 ...
38 ...
39 ...
40 ...

1 motions and matters of the kind you've outlined?

2 JUDGE JONES: Your Honor, I couldn't
3 answer that question. That's -- I mean, I
4 wouldn't -- it happens, you know, but I wouldn't
5 want to speculate on -- there is a certain
6 amount of time. I mean, we spend a lot of time
7 on frivolity.

8 JUSTICE COOK: I know.

9 JUDGE JONES: We spend lots of time
10 on frivolity.

11 JUSTICE RAY: Some weeks more than
12 others.

13 JUDGE JONES: Huh?

14 JUSTICE RAY: Some weeks more than
15 others.

16 JUDGE JONES: Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah.
17 Good morning, Justice Ray. You're a little --
18 you weren't here the whole time to hear my
19 pitch.

20 JUSTICE RAY: I heard it on the
21 telephone before you got down here.

22 JUDGE JONES: Oh, did you? That's
23 right, I -- I gave it to him before I got here.

24 JUSTICE RAY: I can't figure out why
25 it is you are getting so gray-headed.

22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

TE DE KON ... *[faded]* ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

[faded] ...

BEFORE THE
SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

IN ADMINISTRATIVE SESSION TO CONSIDER
CHANGES PROPOSED IN TEXAS RULES OF COURT

--*-*-*-*-*-*-*-*

BE IT REMEMBERED that the
above entitled matter came on for hearing on the
30th day of November, 1989, beginning at 9:00
o'clock a.m. in the courtroom of the Supreme
Court of Texas, Supreme Court Building, Austin,
Texas, before the Justices of the Supreme Court
of Texas, and the following proceedings were
reported by JUDITH CAROLYN COX, Certified
Shorthand Reporter in and for the State of
Texas.

1
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

11 I have read
 12 the above mentioned report and find that the
 13 same is correct and true. I have no objection
 14 to the same. I have no objection to
 15 the same. I have no objection to
 16 the same. I have no objection to
 17 the same. I have no objection to
 18 the same. I have no objection to
 19 the same. I have no objection to
 20 the same. I have no objection to
 21 the same. I have no objection to

~~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*

G. S. RAO, District Collector, District
 of _____

Dated this _____ day of _____
 19____

1 JUDGE JONES: Well, Ava is out --
2 over here. Look at her. She's -- she's --
3 she's been -- she's been -- she's causing me to
4 get this way.

5 Justice Hecht, here are the proposed
6 copies of the rule that I think -- and it's
7 got -- and those have teeth in it. They just
8 don't give you an escape clause. It just
9 says -- and I take out the "ands," put the
10 "ors." If you file a case for the purpose of
11 harassing somebody else, you are subject to
12 sanctions.

13 If -- you know, gentlemen, if -- if
14 you-all have any further questions, I know
15 this -- I don't want to take up --

16 JUSTICE SPEARS: I have one
17 question.

18 JUDGE JONES: -- an inordinate
19 amount of time.

20 JUSTICE SPEARS: I have a question.

21 JUDGE JONES: You have a question?

22 JUSTICE SPEARS: Has it been
23 interpreted under the federal rule, or is it
24 anywhere in your proposal, as to what you do
25 with the lawsuits that are filed in an effort to

1 THE COURT: Now, the first question is --
2 over that. Look at that. The -- and --
3 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
4 get this way.
5 Justice: Now, the first question is --
6 action of the rule that -- and -- and --
7 got -- and there have been in it. They just
8 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
9 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
10 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
11 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
12 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
13 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
14 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
15 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
16 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
17 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
18 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
19 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
20 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
21 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
22 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
23 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
24 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
25 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
26 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
27 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
28 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
29 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --
30 and -- and -- and -- and -- and -- and --

1 change the common law or to change an
2 interpretation of a statutory provision --

3 JUDGE JONES: Yes --

4 JUSTICE SPEARS: -- or is that
5 considered -- that's considered by some judges
6 as frivolous and by other judges as legitimate
7 effort.

8 JUDGE JONES: Well, in my opinion,
9 that's legitimate effort. If -- you know, if it
10 is filed for the sincere purpose of change
11 because -- the law is -- is a -- is a -- always
12 a never-ending change, as we all --

13 JUSTICE SPEARS: Well, I can foresee
14 some district judge saying, "Well, this is the
15 settled law, and you just filed a frivolous
16 lawsuit and I'm going to hit you."

17 JUDGE JONES: Well, I can understand
18 that, and -- and --

19 JUSTICE SPEARS: How do you protect
20 against that?

21 JUDGE JONES: By the language in the
22 same rule, that a -- that a -- that a legitimate
23 lawsuit filed to change an existing law is not
24 violative of the rule. In fact, that's in there
25 now, and, in fact, in my proposal also I -- not

... of the ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 only do I safeguard the parties who may be
2 accused of offending the rule by appellate
3 review, you know, the amount of damages claimed
4 cannot be -- cannot offend the rule; a general
5 denial cannot offend the rule. But --

6 JUSTICE SPEARS: Well, I -- I was
7 specifically referring to your suggestion that
8 we replace the "ands" in the rule with "ors."

9 JUDGE JONES: Well, here's --

10 JUSTICE SPEARS: That would make it
11 a little stickier, wouldn't it?

12 JUDGE JONES: No. In fact, it gives
13 it -- it gives it some teeth. If you say
14 "groundless and for the purpose of delay," that
15 means that if you want to file it for the
16 purpose of delay, if it has some merit, even
17 though it is for delay purposes only, you don't
18 offend the rule.

19 My -- my thinking is this: If you
20 file a lawsuit or a motion or any other paper
21 before a court that you know to be groundless,
22 you know it's done for harassment purposes, you
23 know, you know it to be frivolous or you have
24 filed it without making any kind of reasonable
25 or diligent inquiry as to the validity of what

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

1 you are doing, that's slipshod law practice.
2 And it's -- also, it's taking up time of the
3 courts and cluttering the dockets, just the one
4 I just -- the example I gave: filing that
5 third-party action.

6 I looked at the car dealer and said,
7 "I'm sorry, sir, that you had to be brought
8 before the Court. We hope that justice is
9 better than this, but I can't do anything for
10 you."

11 Now, under my proposal on a tougher,
12 more teeth than Rule 13, I could have said, "I
13 can do something for you. I'm going to have
14 that lawyer that filed that third-party action
15 before the Court on contemptuous action and see
16 if I'd gain them both sanctions."

17 And the people of this state,
18 Justice Spears, need to be made whole when
19 they're damaged by people that do things like
20 that. You see?

21 JUSTICE HECHT: Any others --

22 JUDGE JONES: So I say harassment
23 means harassment; delay means delay.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions
25 of Judge Jones?

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 Judge, we thank you for coming.

2 JUDGE JONES: Thank you, sir. I
3 appreciate the attention of the Court and --

4 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you so much.

5 JUDGE JONES: -- and appreciate it
6 very much.

7 JUSTICE HECHT: You bet.

8 JUDGE JONES: I thank you.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you.

10 Any other comments on Rules 1
11 through 21b?

12 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Rule 13 that we
13 just heard testimony on was not in the committee
14 recommendation --

15 JUSTICE HECHT: Yeah.

16 JUSTICE DOGGETT: -- so if anyone
17 has a suggestion on a rule covered by this
18 cluster of numbers as we go along, they can
19 offer it, even if it's not --

20 JUSTICE HECHT: Yes.

21 JUSTICE DOGGETT: -- anything the
22 committee is considering.

23 JUSTICE HECHT: Right. If you -- if
24 you didn't hear that, if you have any comment on
25 any of these rules, whether a change is proposed

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

...

... of the ...
... of the ...

...

... of the ...
... of the ...

...

... of the ...
... of the ...

...

... of the ...
... of the ...

...

... of the ...
... of the ...

...

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 or not, why, feel free to make it.

2
3 DAVID DAVIS,

4 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
5 administrative session to consider proposed
6 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
7 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
8 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

9
10 MR. DAVIS: Justice Hecht, my name
11 is David Davis. I'm from Austin. I'm here in
12 two capacities: one as a -- as a trial lawyer
13 with primarily a defense practice, and also as a
14 representative of the Texas Association of
15 Defense Counsel.

16 I have just a number of comments on
17 the rules, and I have provided to the clerk a
18 copy of our -- of our comments, and there are
19 several of us that will speak at different times
20 in writing that summarizes it.

21 As to Rule 10, the proposed rules
22 eliminate the provision that simply allows the
23 filing of a notice to substitute an attorney
24 when there's an -- in particular, where the
25 client consents to the change and a new attorney

of the... the... the...

CHAPTER 1

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

the... the... the...

1 is substituted in.

2 And we -- it is our feeling that by
3 doing this, by requiring a motion showing good
4 cause of situations where there is an agreement,
5 it is unnecessary involvement by the Court and
6 eliminates a process that is used fairly
7 frequently and can be done without any purpose
8 of hurting anybody in the actual lawsuit.

9 Now, what I'm talking about is
10 simply the case where the client decides to
11 change attorneys and the attorneys make the
12 decision to comply with that. If there is
13 problems, there's other provisions within the
14 rule that can make certain that such a
15 substitution does not occasion any delay in the
16 case. Say if an attorney is willing to take it
17 upon himself to substitute in and his client is
18 agreeable to that, and a reasonable notice is
19 given to all parties and the Court of that
20 substitution, we feel that -- that provision
21 should be allowed left in the rules.

22 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Do you have
23 language -- if I heard you, what you are saying
24 is if there is an express written consent of the
25 client and a statement that it would occasion no

1 delay, then you see no need to have to have a
2 written motion for good cause.

3 MR. DAVIS: Right. Essentially,
4 what --

5 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: But that's
6 stronger than the current rule is now, isn't it?

7 MR. DAVIS: Well, basically, under
8 Rule 10, the current item to be --

9 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: The problem
10 we have now is -- is sometimes the client has no
11 idea these things are going. I mean, there's
12 no -- there's no protection in the rule to
13 keep -- for a client to demonstrate to the Court
14 that they are aware of what's happening,
15 particularly the withdrawals.

16 We have a lot of -- the attorney
17 loses his client and doesn't make a very
18 diligent effort to find the client --

19 MR. DAVIS: Right.

20 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- and the
21 case just disappears in smoke and there's nobody
22 accountable for it.

23 MR. DAVIS: Chief Justice Phillips,
24 what we are asking is under the current Rule 10
25 provision, sub-item (b) in the rules following

1 I have to have the...

2 ...the...

3 ...the...

4 --

5 ...the...

6 ...the...

7 ...the...

8 --

9 ...the...

10 ...the...

11 ...the...

12 ...the...

13 ...the...

14 ...the...

15 ...the...

16 ...the...

17 ...the...

18 --

19 ...the...

20 ...the...

21 ...the...

22 ...the...

23 ...the...

24 ...the...

25 ...the...

26 ...the...

1 the "or": "upon presentation by such attorney
2 of a notice of substitution designating the
3 name, address, telephone number, and State Bar
4 ... number of the substitute attorney, with the
5 signature of the attorney to be substituted, and
6 an averment that such substitution has the
7 approval of the client and that the withdrawal
8 is not sought for delay only."

8
9 It would appear to be that there is
10 protection of all of the Court and the parties
11 through that. If it's abused by an attorney,
12 then, you know, perhaps that could be -- if --
13 if there would be a requirement, not only an
14 averment that the client has agreed to it, but a
15 provision that the -- the notice also include
16 the signed consent of the client, that would
17 satisfy the requirement of assuring that the
18 client did consent to this. When--

19 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Your
20 problem is having to bring a motion before the
21 Court which would --

22 MR. DAVIS: Right.

23 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- lead to
24 some delay --

25 MR. DAVIS: You just have to do it,

the "": "of a resident, or of such at least
 on a point of public health legislation, it
 case, or, for example, subject and state
 ... number of the subject state attorney, with the
 assistance of the attorney to be appointed, and
 on, over and that such institution has the
 "over" of the client and to the withdrawal

"in not subject for policy only."
 It really appears to be that there is
 protection of all of the good and the bad in
 a round than. It is also by an attorney,
 I am, you know, perhaps that could be -- is --
 It there would be a requirement, not only in
 agreement that the client has agreed to it, but a
 provision in the -- the notice does include
 the whole consent of the client, that would
 satisfy the requirement of assuring that the
 client did consent to this. Then --

WITH ATTORNEY SUBJECT: YES

problem in having to bring a motion before the
 court when would --

MR. DAVIS: Right.

THE COURT: -- I have to

some reply --

MR. DAVIS: You just have to do it,

1 and it auto -- automatically has a delay with
2 that.

3 As to Rule 13, I won't repeat Judge
4 Jones' comments except to indicate that at the
5 time we speak also about Rule 87, that I believe
6 that -- that a stronger Rule 11 -- I mean a
7 stronger Rule 13, perhaps based upon some
8 provision similar to Federal Rule 11, would
9 provide some mechanism whereby a party in a
10 venue hearing where a cause of action is taken
11 as true without any requirement of a prima facie
12 showing, but should it be later determined that
13 the cause of action was frivolous, then under a
14 strengthened Rule 13, there would be some remedy
15 other than simply by an appeal. But I won't
16 make any more comments on Rule 13 except to the
17 extent of indicating we do believe it should be
18 stronger.

19 Under Rule 21a, I do want to comment
20 about the telephonic document transfer that we
21 typically refer to as "fax."

22 The problems that we perceive are
23 two: One is that fax provides no inherent
24 verification of receipt, which makes it more
25 analogous to a first-class letter. It's not, I

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 don't believe, technically analogous to
2 certified, registered mail delivered by an
3 attorney or his agent, or use of a courier. In
4 each one of those situations, there is a
5 provision whereby we see as verified.

6 This could be corrected simply by
7 requiring that if faxes are used to provide,
8 that the party faxing the document has some
9 obligation to provide a mechanism for obtaining
10 receipt of that document, even if it includes --
11 simply includes a separate sheet that needs to
12 be acknowledged and then faxed back to the
13 faxing party to show some indication that the
14 document was received by the party to whom it is
15 directed. Without that, then the Court will be
16 involved again in disputes as to whether
17 documents that were allegedly faxed were
18 actually received by the party to whom the
19 document was faxed.

20 The second problem that we perceive
21 is that there still is no reasonably accepted
22 period of delivery for faxes, unlike every other
23 method of delivery of any of these notices,
24 which are all generally limited to some type of
25 normal business hour. Fax machines, unless a

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

...of these...
...by an...
...at...
...and one of these...
...revision...
...this could be corrected...
...regarding that if...
...that the party...
...obligation...
...receipt of...
...the...
...be...
...wanting...
...document was...
...circulated...
...invest...
...document...
...actually received...
...document was...
...the second problem...
...in fact there...
...of delivery...
...method...
...which are...
...no...

1 firm sets its own on and off times for the fax
2 machine, can receive documents 24 hours a day.

3 I know the rules have been changed
4 to allow inclusion -- or the exclusion of
5 Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays from notice
6 provisions, but still that doesn't address the
7 problem, for example, with depositions where it
8 is reasonable notice, or in some of the other
9 provisions for so-called reasonable notice, when
10 the document is faxed to the recipient party
11 after normal business hours on a Friday or
12 before a holiday, and then shows up when the
13 attorney returns to his office on the normal
14 business hour, finds the fax that came in two to
15 three days before, and has very short notice
16 within which to respond.

17 There is a remedy by going to Court,
18 of course, and asking for some kind of relief
19 through a motion to protect, or for something of
20 that nature, but I think that unnecessarily
21 involves the Court.

22 I think, again, if you simply
23 provide that where a fax is used, that it is to
24 be -- any delivery by fax can only be
25 accomplished to the extent that it is initiated

...the fact that the...
...the...
...the...

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

...the...
...the...
...the...

1 within a period of time, say, 8:00 a.m. to 6:00
2 p.m. of customary business hours, of customary
3 business days, or something of that nature. But
4 there is no limit at this time as to that. And
5 perhaps, if a party chooses not to do that, to
6 deliver it during these customary business
7 hours, then it should be presumed to be untimely
8 if an issue arises as to whether the fax was
9 sent. That is all I have as to that particular
10 rule.

11 JUSTICE HECHT: Any questions of Mr.
12 Davis on these rules?

13 Thank you.

14 MR. DAVIS: Thank you, Judge.

15 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other comments
16 on Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 1 through 21b?
17 All right. We'll move to the next block of
18 rules --

19 MR. STORIE: Excuse me, Your Honor;
20 I just -- very briefly, if I may.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: Yes.

22
23
24
25

GENE STORIE,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7
8 MR. STORIE: I'm Gene Storie. I'm
9 here on my own. I'm an assistant attorney
10 general, and I have a very brief comment about
11 Rule 21a. It seems rather minor in view of some
12 of the others we've heard, but I wonder why we
13 don't include the courier delivery in the
14 three-day rule. That is, if we are going to
15 make allowance to give the three extra days for
16 mail, it seems to me we ought to do the same
17 with a courier. Because as I read the rule now,
18 you could send it off, say, by Federal Express,
19 if your due date is a Thursday, and you would be
20 late if it arrived on Friday, whereas you could
21 mail it on Thursday and be timely if the
22 materials were received on a Monday.

23 JUSTICE HECHT: Some proposal in the
24 correspondence that we received is to not extend
25 the three-day rule to either that sort of

CONFIDENTIAL

...organizing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
...and legislative session as a matter of procedure
...openness to Texas with its Bill procedure, Texas
...with the state procedure, and Texas Bill
...Civil Evidence, as follows:

1. PROPOSED: The Texas Statute

...have an effect on the... of a significant character
...generally, and I have a very limited comment about
...That is, it seems rather narrow in view of some
...of the state which has... but I wonder why it
...don't include the central provision in the
...three-day... That is, it is going to
...with all cases to give the three extra days for
...and, it seems to me ought to be in some
...with a... I don't see how it reads the rule now,
...very... and it... the...
...is... in a... and...
...the... on... where... you...
...it... the...
...the...
...THE...: ...
...the... in the...
...the... that...

1 delivery or fax delivery. But you think it
2 ought to be the other way?

3 MR. STORIE: I just -- I guess I
4 don't understand why it should be treated
5 differently, because it seems to me a lot of
6 people do business that way, and if the
7 objective is to set a deadline so the materials
8 are received timely, then it seems to me that
9 something that's going to come to a person on
10 Friday should be timely, as timely as something
11 that's going to typically come to them on
12 Monday. That's all I have.

13 JUSTICE HECHT: Any questions of Mr.
14 Storie?

15 Did you fill out one of these slips,
16 Mr. Storie?

17 MR. STORIE: No, I haven't.

18 JUSTICE HECHT: Would you do that
19 before you leave, sir, please?

20 MR. STORIE: I will, sir. Thank
21 you.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you.

23 All right. We'll move to the next
24 block of rules, if there are no other comments
25 on that block.

... of the ...

... to be the other way

... : ...

... for ...

... because ...

... and ...

... the ...

... then it seems to be ...

... something that's ...

... as simply an ...

... that's going to ...

... That's all I have.

QUESTIONER: Any questions of Mr.

...?

Did you like the end of these ...

Mr. ...

MR. ...: No, I haven't.

QUESTIONER: Would you be ...

before you leave, sir, please?

MR. ...: Yes, sir. Thank

You.

QUESTIONER: Thank you.

All right. Let's move to the next

... if there are no other comments

on that block.

1 Rules 22 through 100 -- 22 through
2 100, but omitting -- we'll save the court
3 sealing proposed rule, which I think is proposed
4 Rule 76a, till we finish these other rules, so
5 we will pass on that one for now. But any
6 other -- other Rules of Civil Procedure 22
7 through 100?

8 Yes, sir, Professor.

9
10 PROFESSOR PATRICK HAZEL,

11 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
12 administrative session to consider proposed
13 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
14 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
15 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

16
17 PROFESSOR HAZEL: Members of the
18 Court, I'm Patrick Hazel from Austin, Texas, and
19 I'm here, I suppose, only representing myself,
20 or nobody, if that would turn out to be.

21 I would like to speak -- I sent a
22 letter, and the one that -- to Justice Hecht.
23 The one I would speak to at this moment is
24 87 (5), the venue provision that, I think, has
25 been misinterpreted by a couple of Courts of

... of the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... ..

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

1 Appeals. And I think that it was not the
2 intention of this Court -- or if it was, I think
3 it should be changed -- that once a trial on the
4 merits has been heard or is in process, that the
5 trial court can no longer reconsider what was
6 done during a venue hearing. At the venue
7 hearing, the trial court can only rule on
8 affidavits and pleadings that are before the
9 trial court.

10 The appellate court is mandated by
11 statute to consider the entire record including
12 the trial on the merits. Now, because of Rule
13 87 (5) -- and, also, the latest case used that
14 statute as well -- at least two courts have said
15 the trial court has no power. Even if the trial
16 on the merits shows conclusively that what was
17 decided during the venue hearing on affidavits
18 now is shown to be wrong, the trial court must
19 proceed with the entire trial, let it go up on
20 appeal, and then the appellate court says
21 there's no -- no such thing as harmless error,
22 so we have to reverse it. There are some other
23 problems in that area that don't really pertain
24 here, but....

25 I simply would ask the Court for two

... and it is not the intention of this Court -- in any way, I think -- to change the law. It has been held in the past that a writ can be granted where the law is in error. In the present hearing, the Court is not going to change the law. It is only going to apply the law as it is. This is the duty of the Court. Now, because of this trial on the merits. Now, because of this trial on the merits, the latest case used that -- and, also, the latest case used that -- at least two courts have held the trial court has no power. Over all the trial on the merits shows conclusively that what is said of the Court is wrong. The trial court is in error with the entire trial, let it be upon appeal, and then the appellate court says there's no -- no such thing as harmless error, so we have to reverse it. There are some other problems in this area that don't really have to do with it.

1 things that I mentioned in the letter. First,
2 to retitle number 5. It's called now, "No
3 Rehearing." I don't think the body of Rule
4 87 (5) talks about that. It really talks about
5 no new motions to be heard. But by calling it
6 "No Rehearing," it sounds like you are saying we
7 can't -- the trial court has no power, no
8 jurisdiction to reconsider. I would simply call
9 it "Hearing New Motions," and then the body of
10 the thing talks about you can't hear new
11 motions. And then I would add the -- the
12 additional phrase: "The trial court shall
13 reconsider, in light of the trial on the merits,
14 motions already ruled on when brought to its
15 attention."

16 I think this does two things.
17 It, first of all, lets us -- the trial court
18 know you have the authority to reconsider in
19 light of the trial on the merits, and you shall
20 do that if it's brought to your attention. And
21 I think that will also add another factor; and
22 that is, if a party wants to complain about this
23 on appeal and has not brought it to the trial
24 court's attention so we could have saved all
25 that appeal time, and everything, then they have

1 2
3 4
5 6
7 8
9 10
11 12
13 14
15 16
17 18
19 20
21 22
23 24
25 26
27 28
29 30
31 32
33 34
35 36
37 38
39 40
41 42
43 44
45 46
47 48
49 50
51 52
53 54
55 56
57 58
59 60
61 62
63 64
65 66
67 68
69 70
71 72
73 74
75 76
77 78
79 80
81 82
83 84
85 86
87 88
89 90
91 92
93 94
95 96
97 98
99 100

1 waived it.

2 JUSTICE HECHT: Any questions of
3 Professor Hazel?

4 Thank you, professor.

5 Any other comments to Rules 22
6 through 100?

7

8 BILL WADE,

9 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
10 administrative session to consider proposed
11 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
12 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
13 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

14

15 MR. WADE: Justice Hecht, my name is
16 Bill Wade, and I'm from Lubbock, Texas, and I do
17 trial work and I'm here as a representative of
18 the Texas Association of Defense Counsel.

19

20 And I would like to join in some of
21 the comments that Professor Hazel has made. I
22 think that is certainly some valid observations.
23 I am concerned, and we are concerned, about the
24 proposed change to Rule 87 requiring -- or not
25 allowing any issue to be made of a cause of
action.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

1 Our concern about this is a
2 situation where you could have forum shopping,
3 and you could have multiple defendants, and
4 several of these defendants are held by the
5 allegations against the resident defendant, but
6 they cannot raise the issue of proper joinder
7 unless they are able to raise the issue of
8 the -- of the validity of the cause of action
9 that the plaintiff has against the resident
10 defendant. And without being able to do that,
11 of course, then, they are -- they are hung in
12 that situation and -- and their venue is --
13 their venue challenge is really of no merit.

14 And we feel that this would
15 certainly not be fair to those defendants, and I
16 think that is probably the situation that I
17 think of that's most glaring, is there would be
18 no way to raise the issue of proper joinder.

19 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Are you for
20 no change in --

21 MR. WADE: Well, apparently, there's
22 some --

23 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- 87 (2),
24 or --

25 MR. WADE: Excuse me, Judge. I'm

1 the concept of "outlet" is
2 a question of how you will have your forum change,
3 and you could have multiple defendants, and
4 however, I think defendant is held by the
5 defendant against the plaintiff defendant, but
6 they cannot raise the issue of plaintiff's
7 unless they also raise the issue of
8 the -- of the validity of the cause of action
9 filed to plaintiff against the real and
10 defendant, and without being able to do that,
11 of course, then, they are -- they are held to
12 the situation and -- and their venue is --
13 their venue obligation is really of no merit.
14 and we feel that this would
15 certainly not be fair to those defendants, and
16 think that is probably the situation that I
17 think of that's last point, in that would be
18 no way to raise the issue of proper forum.
19 QUITTING DEFENSE: Are you for
20 the change in --
21 A. YES: Well, I don't know, I think
22 some --
23 QUITTING DEFENSE: -- (2) (3)
24 --
25 A. YES: I don't know, I think.

1 sorry to interrupt.

2 Apparently, there is some question
3 about whether or not what the law is in that
4 area, whether or not you can challenge the
5 existence of a valid cause of action against the
6 resident defendant, but I don't think this is
7 the way to solve that -- that issue. This
8 certainly would put that issue to bed, but it
9 would also -- when it does that, there would be
10 some victims along the way, and that is our
11 objection to the proposed change.

12 JUSTICE HECHT: Mr. Wade, you have
13 not written us on this change, I don't
14 believe.

15 MR. WADE: I have joined with Mr.
16 Davis in -- in the written presentation to the
17 Court --

18 JUSTICE HECHT: All right.

19 MR. WADE: -- which has been filed
20 with the clerk.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions
22 of Mr. Wade on this subject?

23 MR. WADE: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments to
25 Rules 22 through 100?

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 MR. DAVIS: Justice Hecht, under
2 Rule 63 --

3 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: Name?

4 MR. DAVIS: I'm sorry. David Davis.

5

6 DAVID DAVIS,

7 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
8 administrative session to consider proposed
9 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
10 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
11 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

12

13 MR. DAVIS: Under Rule 63, the --
14 the rule has been amended to include responses
15 as being required to be filed no later than
16 within -- or outside of the seven days of trial.

17 The problem that -- I understand
18 that one of the reasons perhaps this has been
19 done is to avoid an apparent loophole in the
20 rules involving filing supplemental pleadings
21 that don't appear to be covered by the current
22 Rule 63.

23 But with the change that's imposed
24 by the proposed rule, a respondent, whether it
25 be a plaintiff in some circumstances responding

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

1 to an affirmative defense, or perhaps the
2 defendant in responding to an affirmative -- a
3 pleading by the plaintiff, if the pleading is
4 filed at the last possible moment, then the
5 respondent has no way to file a response to
6 that -- to any specific changes, but through
7 going before the Court.

8 Currently, you can respond to a new
9 allegation, whether it be an affirmative
10 defense, perhaps, by a plaintiff where the
11 plaintiff responds, or a new cause of action or
12 a change in the cause of action by the
13 defendant.

14 And I would simply request that some
15 mechanism be provided that doesn't require the
16 party to go before the Court to file a response
17 to a new pleading. Perhaps a period of three
18 days from -- at that stage to respond, or
19 something of that nature.

20 I may be not making myself clear.
21 Currently, if somebody files an amended petition
22 or amended answer that raises something new --

23 JUSTICE HECHT: Eight days before
24 trial --

25 MR. DAVIS: -- eight days before

of the... change, or... the...

...to be... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

...the... the...

1 trial --

2 JUSTICE HECHT: -- then you are
3 concerned that they can't get a response in on
4 time?

5 MR. DAVIS: Right. And when you are
6 simply responding, not raising any other new
7 issues.

8 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. Any
9 other questions of Mr. Davis on this subject?

10 MR. DAVIS: Thank you, Justice.

11 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments to 22
12 through 100? All right. We will move, then, to
13 Rules 103 through 165a. Any comments on Rules
14 103 to 165a?

15 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Mr. Hecht, aren't
16 you going to take the sealing of the court
17 records next?

18 JUSTICE HECHT: No, we're going to
19 save it for the last.

20 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Oh.

21 MR. BAILEY: How are you?

22 JUSTICE HECHT: Fine.

23

24

25

02
03
04
05
06
07
08
09
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
130 St. George Street
Toronto, Ontario M5S 1A5
Canada
416-978-2812
416-978-2813
416-978-2814
416-978-2815
416-978-2816
416-978-2817
416-978-2818
416-978-2819
416-978-2820
416-978-2821
416-978-2822
416-978-2823
416-978-2824
416-978-2825
416-978-2826
416-978-2827
416-978-2828
416-978-2829
416-978-2830
416-978-2831
416-978-2832
416-978-2833
416-978-2834
416-978-2835
416-978-2836
416-978-2837
416-978-2838
416-978-2839
416-978-2840
416-978-2841
416-978-2842
416-978-2843
416-978-2844
416-978-2845
416-978-2846
416-978-2847
416-978-2848
416-978-2849
416-978-2850
416-978-2851
416-978-2852
416-978-2853
416-978-2854
416-978-2855
416-978-2856
416-978-2857
416-978-2858
416-978-2859
416-978-2860
416-978-2861
416-978-2862
416-978-2863
416-978-2864
416-978-2865
416-978-2866
416-978-2867
416-978-2868
416-978-2869
416-978-2870
416-978-2871
416-978-2872
416-978-2873
416-978-2874
416-978-2875
416-978-2876
416-978-2877
416-978-2878
416-978-2879
416-978-2880
416-978-2881
416-978-2882
416-978-2883
416-978-2884
416-978-2885
416-978-2886
416-978-2887
416-978-2888
416-978-2889
416-978-2890
416-978-2891
416-978-2892
416-978-2893
416-978-2894
416-978-2895
416-978-2896
416-978-2897
416-978-2898
416-978-2899
416-978-2900
416-978-2901
416-978-2902
416-978-2903
416-978-2904
416-978-2905
416-978-2906
416-978-2907
416-978-2908
416-978-2909
416-978-2910
416-978-2911
416-978-2912
416-978-2913
416-978-2914
416-978-2915
416-978-2916
416-978-2917
416-978-2918
416-978-2919
416-978-2920
416-978-2921
416-978-2922
416-978-2923
416-978-2924
416-978-2925
416-978-2926
416-978-2927
416-978-2928
416-978-2929
416-978-2930
416-978-2931
416-978-2932
416-978-2933
416-978-2934
416-978-2935
416-978-2936
416-978-2937
416-978-2938
416-978-2939
416-978-2940
416-978-2941
416-978-2942
416-978-2943
416-978-2944
416-978-2945
416-978-2946
416-978-2947
416-978-2948
416-978-2949
416-978-2950
416-978-2951
416-978-2952
416-978-2953
416-978-2954
416-978-2955
416-978-2956
416-978-2957
416-978-2958
416-978-2959
416-978-2960
416-978-2961
416-978-2962
416-978-2963
416-978-2964
416-978-2965
416-978-2966
416-978-2967
416-978-2968
416-978-2969
416-978-2970
416-978-2971
416-978-2972
416-978-2973
416-978-2974
416-978-2975
416-978-2976
416-978-2977
416-978-2978
416-978-2979
416-978-2980
416-978-2981
416-978-2982
416-978-2983
416-978-2984
416-978-2985
416-978-2986
416-978-2987
416-978-2988
416-978-2989
416-978-2990
416-978-2991
416-978-2992
416-978-2993
416-978-2994
416-978-2995
416-978-2996
416-978-2997
416-978-2998
416-978-2999
416-978-3000

BILL BAILEY,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7
8 MR. BAILEY: My name is Bill Bailey.
9 I'm from Harris County, Pasadena. I'm here
10 representing the Justices of the Peace and
11 Constables Association of Texas.

12 On Rule 103, we would propose
13 returning to language similar to the original
14 Rule 103 prior to its being changed. "Who May
15 Serve" the citation, leaving it to officers of
16 the Court, the sheriffs and the constables, or
17 other person authorized by law, changing that
18 section to "upon a written motion to the Court
19 showing good cause as to why." We will be
20 addressing other changes a little later on in
21 the proposed changes that would go hand in hand,
22 but while we had Rule 103, we wanted to make our
23 position known on that, as well.

24 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Mr. Bailey, there
25 is a growing industry of private process

CONFIDENTIAL

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35

1 servers --

2 MR. BAILEY: Yes, sir.

3 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- that are
4 competing with the constables, obviously, for
5 this business. Are there some problems with
6 that other than competition?

7 MR. BAILEY: Well, that's a
8 many-faceted question, Your Honor. Obviously
9 and clearly, it is. We don't think that --
10 we -- we're -- we're for privatization whenever
11 privatization serves the public good.

12 A peace officer and an officer of
13 the Court serves process and has as his goal
14 good service and not a profit. The counties
15 receive the money, and goes to pay salaries and
16 the cost of doing county government. It is not
17 a profit center. We don't think it should be a
18 profit center.

19 We have seen cases where a \$35
20 citation, because someone's -- and when we serve
21 a citation it's 35 if we go by and catch him on
22 the first attempt or it's the twentieth attempt.
23 We have seen cases in private process where the
24 cost has gone much higher. Who -- who bears
25 that cost? Obviously, it's the defendant,

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32

1 which -- we don't think it's a good rule.

2 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: The complaint was
3 that many attorneys have difficulty in getting
4 their civil process served by the constable.
5 Very little effort is made, and they had to
6 resort to private process servers because the
7 private process servers guarantee that it will
8 be served.

9 MR. BAILEY: I have no problem with
10 that, sir. And under -- and under written
11 motion, that -- that was certainly available to
12 where -- the cases where they couldn't get
13 service from the officers of the court, yes,
14 sir. I have no problem with that.

15 But wholesale, it is not the case
16 that you can't get good service. My office
17 served 91 percent of the process through October
18 of this year. There is a profit motive there,
19 and profits -- I'm not -- I'm -- I'm for the
20 American way. I'm for profits, but not in
21 government, and not with -- not with papers of
22 the court.

23 Now, let's be honest. There's money
24 in them there papers, and -- and a paper that's
25 a \$35 paper -- you men are all lawyers, and I'm

1 ... -- we have this ...
2 SUBJECT MATTER: The complaint was
3 that many attorneys have difficulty in obtaining
4 another civil process return by the court.
5 Very little work is done, and they have to
6 wait a long time to get a return. Because the
7 attorneys have to wait a long time to get
8 a return.
9 MR. JUDGE: I have no return yet.
10 ... and under -- and under a return
11 ... that was as being as to be
12 ... the reason that they couldn't get
13 ... the return of the court, you
14 ... I have no problem with that.
15 But otherwise, it is not the case
16 that you can't get good returns. My office
17 ... percent of the process through
18 ... There is a great waste there
19 and practice -- I'm not -- I'm not for the
20 ... for practice, but not
21 government, and not with -- not with
22 the court.
23 Now, let's be honest. There's really
24 ... and a great waste
25 ... you are not lawyers, and

1 just a little old country constable from the
2 east end of Harris County in the poverty pocket
3 over there. I'm not telling you anything you
4 don't know. It's -- it's a matter of fairness
5 and who do you trust.

6 JUSTICE DOGGETT: You said you had,
7 I gather, comments on some other rules, but do
8 they all center on this problem of private
9 process servers?

10 MR. BAILEY: Well, it's not -- I
11 don't want to just say it's private process
12 servers. That is a big part of it, yes, sir,
13 but we -- first of all, Justice Doggett, in
14 practice, how many people that are getting this
15 private process -- or let's just say -- and
16 we're going to speak to 536, in the justice
17 courts where the rules will be relaxed where
18 anybody can serve without motion. How many of
19 those are actually going to be unbiased and
20 not -- not have some interest in it? That's
21 open to speculation.

22 We know that an officer of the
23 Court, a sworn officer of the law, is -- is
24 going to be trustworthy. His sworn oath -- he
25 has got a constitutional oath he's taken, and we

that is, the...
 part of...
 over...
 and...

...
 ...
 ...

...
 ...
 ...

...
 ...
 ...

...
 ...
 ...

...
 ...
 ...

1 feel that the public is certainly better served
2 by having these kind of people handle their
3 papers. It's worked in the past.

4 And, Justice Gonzalez, I'll admit
5 there's been problems, and we're addressing
6 those problems now. Through this Court we have
7 received -- through the Justice of the Peace and
8 Constables Association, the Justice Court
9 Training Center, we're -- we're -- we're
10 training great numbers of constables and
11 deputies all across Texas for the first time.
12 And, you know, we've been to the moon and back
13 and we've never had a school for newly elected
14 constables until this year, under a grant from
15 the Governor's office. We had a -- a 40-hour
16 school for newly elected constables.

17 We're making great strides, and it's
18 being done through education, but it's being
19 done through officers of the Court, and it's not
20 being done with a profit motive in mind.

21 Certainly, Texas has seen enough profit motives
22 in the dispensing of justice, and I'll just stop
23 my comments there.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions?

25 MR. BAILEY: Thank you very much,

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 school as the public we certainly better serving
 2 by having those kind of people handle their
 3 affairs. It's worked in the past.
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

1 sir.

2 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, sir.

3 Other comments to Rules 103 through
4 165a?

5 Yes, sir.

6
7 GASTON BROYLES,

8 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
9 administrative session to consider proposed
10 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
11 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
12 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

13
14 MR. BROYLES: My name is Gaston
15 Broyles from Corpus Christi, and I am here
16 representing myself; and I am also a member of
17 Mr. Davis's ad hoc committee from the Texas
18 Association of Defense Counsel, and consequently
19 my comments are contained in the letter that Mr.
20 Davis delivered to the clerk this morning.

21 We are concerned with that provision
22 of Rule 120a contained in paragraph two of part
23 three wherein it appears that the opposing party
24 to a 120a motion is going to be allowed a second
25 opportunity, if he did not make it the first

Q. Yes.

1

A. Yes, sir.

2

Q. Now, would you please state the date of the

3

1932

4

Yes, sir.

5

6

EXHIBIT LIST

7

1. The report of the Special Agent in Charge, Dallas, Texas, dated

8

the 12th day of June, 1932, in connection with the

9

change of name of the Dallas Police Department, and

10

the fact that the Dallas Police Department, and the

11

fact that the Dallas Police Department, and the

12

Q. Now, would you please state the date of the

13

report from Dallas, Texas, dated the 12th day of

14

June, 1932, in connection with the change of name of

15

the Dallas Police Department, and the fact that the

16

change of name of the Dallas Police Department, and

17

the fact that the Dallas Police Department, and the

18

fact that the Dallas Police Department, and the

19

change of name of the Dallas Police Department, and

20

the fact that the Dallas Police Department, and the

21

change of name of the Dallas Police Department, and

22

the fact that the Dallas Police Department, and the

23

change of name of the Dallas Police Department, and

24

1 time, whereas the moving party is not. This is
2 an opportunity to go back and try again, in
3 addition to the current rules that allow for
4 discretion on the part of the trial court to
5 grant continuances prior to a hearing.

6 The way the proposed rule currently
7 reads, it appears that if an opposing party is
8 not able to adequately oppose the motion
9 through the affidavits the first go-round, or
10 during the hearing, that the Court may order a
11 continuance to allow him to try again. And such
12 an opportunity is not afforded to the movant,
13 and we did not think that was particularly
14 appropriate.

15 JUSTICE HECHT: Specifically, what
16 language are you referring to, Mr. Broyles?

17 MR. BROYLES: The language which
18 reads as follows in Rule 120a, part three,
19 paragraph two: "Should it appear from the
20 affidavits of a party opposing the motion that
21 he cannot for reasons stated present by
22 affidavit facts essential to justify his
23 opposition, the Court may order a continuance to
24 permit affidavits to be obtained or depositions
25 to be taken or discovery to be had or may make

1. ... the ... of the ... in ...

2. ... the ... of the ... in ...

3. ... the ... of the ... in ...

4. ... the ... of the ... in ...

5. ... the ... of the ... in ...

6. ... the ... of the ... in ...

7. ... the ... of the ... in ...

8. ... the ... of the ... in ...

9. ... the ... of the ... in ...

10. ... the ... of the ... in ...

11. ... the ... of the ... in ...

12. ... the ... of the ... in ...

13. ... the ... of the ... in ...

14. ... the ... of the ... in ...

15. ... the ... of the ... in ...

16. ... the ... of the ... in ...

17. ... the ... of the ... in ...

18. ... the ... of the ... in ...

19. ... the ... of the ... in ...

20. ... the ... of the ... in ...

21. ... the ... of the ... in ...

22. ... the ... of the ... in ...

23. ... the ... of the ... in ...

24. ... the ... of the ... in ...

25. ... the ... of the ... in ...

1 such other order as is just."

2 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Mr.
3 Broyles, that language tracts Rule 166a (f)
4 almost to a tee. Have you had any problems on
5 summary judgments with a movant -- I mean, any
6 time a movant decides they are not ready on a
7 summary judgment, you can file a second motion
8 for summary judgment. Is there anything in the
9 rule that prevents a second attempt of a special
10 appearance?

11 MR. BROYLES: Not a second attempt,
12 necessarily --

13 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: I mean, the
14 movant controls when they are ready to -- to go
15 forward --

16 MR. BROYLES: Correct.

17 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- with a
18 special appearance or a summary judgment,
19 and --

20 MR. BROYLES: The movant gets to set
21 the hearing, yes.

22 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: And the
23 respondent is on a short -- has to respond to
24 that on a shorter time frame. And secondly, is
25 there anything that prohibits the movant, if

...and that is the point."

THE COURT: ...

...the fact that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

...and that the defendant is a minor...

1 materially different evidence appears, from
2 making a second motion, just as there are second
3 motions for summary judgment if a movant fails
4 the first time but -- but acquires new
5 information?

6 MR. BROYLES: On juris --

7 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Yes.

8 MR. BROYLES: No, Your Honor.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: Your problem is that
10 the hearing might get underway and look bad for
11 a party and then they want to regroup
12 midhearing?

13 MR. BROYLES: Precisely. That --
14 that's --

15 JUSTICE HECHT: You see the -- one
16 of the other concerns of the change is that a
17 hearing would be set on affidavit, and another
18 responding party would say, "Wait a minute.
19 These affidavits aren't going to do it. We've
20 got to take this fellow's deposition and show
21 that he's not telling the truth in these
22 affidavits." You don't have any problem with
23 that?

24 MR. BROYLES: No, Your Honor. And
25 that -- in fact, a continuance before a hearing

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35

1 could be granted. And I think that this
2 addresses Justice Phillips' problem, too.

3 Or my problem there is that I don't
4 necessarily want the opposing party to be able
5 to go to a hearing, all -- get all the way up
6 there without having moved for a continuance.
7 If they are not ready, they can move to continue
8 the hearing, either move to continue the hearing
9 on a summary judgment or move to continue a
10 hearing on the 120a motion. But my problem is
11 getting there, seeing what the truth is,
12 deciding at that point that they are not ready,
13 and then going out and trying again.

14 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, I
15 don't see anything in 120a that limits it to
16 the time of the hearing; nor is there anything
17 that obliges the trial judge to grant such a
18 request.

19 MR. BROYLES: He is not obliged to
20 grant such a request; that's correct. It just
21 allows for the continuance at the time.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: Other questions of
23 Mr. Broyles?

24 Thank you very much.

25 MR. BROYLES: Thank you.

...the
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

1 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments on
2 103 through 165a? All right. We will take up,
3 next, Rules 166 through 166a, those two rules;
4 166 and 166a.

5
6 BILL WADE,

7 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
8 administrative session to consider proposed
9 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
10 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
11 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

12
13 MR. WADE: May it please the Court,
14 I'm Bill Wade, again, who earlier talked about
15 the venue. I am here representing the Texas
16 Association of Defense Counsel, and also myself
17 as a trial practitioner.

18 It -- it would appear to us, and to
19 me personally, that if the Court is working and
20 laboring to reduce the cost of litigation and
21 to streamline litigation, that to put on the
22 trial bench and the trial bar the requirement of
23 a free trial order, much like we have in federal
24 court, seems to be counterproductive.

25 I think the trial judges now have

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 the ample authority that they need to, in
2 appropriate cases, request and get a pre-trial
3 order put together which would take care and
4 encompass most of the things mentioned here in
5 the proposed rule without the necessity of it
6 being codified as it is here.

7 If I -- and I may -- there are
8 certainly other people here better qualified to
9 speak on this, and -- but if I read the language
10 in the first sentence, it says, "In any action,
11 the Court may in its discretion, or on request
12 of any party."

13 It would appear to me that by
14 including that, then a party can force a
15 pre-trial order in a case which the case may not
16 merit it, and I think this cuts on both sides of
17 the docket, that the cost of litigation would
18 increase terrifically in the state court if we
19 were required to have pre-trial orders and go
20 through the pre-trial procedure that's set out
21 here.

22 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: You -- you
23 don't have any problem with -- right now our
24 rule indicates some things that can be done in a
25 pre-trial order, and it's obviously incomplete;

the other side of the street, in
 a case where, it is said, the
 order was made which was a fact and
 a fact which is being mentioned here in
 the present case without the necessity of
 being mentioned here.

It is -- and I say -- there are

certainly other cases where orders have been
 made on that, and it is the fact
 in the first instance, it says, "in an order,
 the fact is in the first instance, as it appears
 of any kind."

It would appear to me that by

including that, then a party can force a
 party to order in a case where the case is not
 made it, and I think this case on both sides
 the fact, and the cost of litigation would
 increase materially in the case. I do
 not think it would be wise to have the order and to
 through the party's procedure that is not out
 here.

THE COURT: Yes -- you

think it is a question of -- I think it is
 also indicated here that it is a fact in
 a fact which is being mentioned here in

1 that is, stipulations. So your problem isn't
2 really fleshing out more what a pre-trial order
3 could contain. It's ambi -- it doesn't even
4 appear to be ambiguous, does it? It's the
5 language in the first sentence that --

6 MR. WADE: That -- that really
7 bothers me, and that could be, I think, abused
8 by either side of the docket.

9 And we obviously know that there's
10 some cases in the district court -- and I handle
11 quite a few of them -- that can't bear the
12 expense of this sort of time and effort spent on
13 both sides of -- of the case.

14 JUSTICE HECHT: You do not want one
15 party to be able to force another party to
16 prepare a pre-trial order --

17 MR. WADE: That's correct, Your
18 Honor. I would prefer to leave that to the
19 discretion of the Court in an appropriate case
20 where that can aid in the disposition of the --
21 of the matter.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. Thank
23 you.

24 MR. WADE: Thank you.

25 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: Thank you.

... that is, that the...
... that a...
... it doesn't even...
... it's the...
... that --
... that -- that...
... and the...
... of the...
... that there's...
... in the...
... that...
... of the...
... of the...
... You do not want...
... party to...
... prepare a...
... that's...
... to the...
... of the...
... that can...
... of the...
... Thank...
... you...
... Thank you...
... Thank you...

1 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments on
2 166 and 166a? All right. Then we'll move to
3 the discovery rules, 166b through 215; 166b
4 through 215.

5
6 DIANE SHAW,

7 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
8 administrative session to consider proposed
9 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
10 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
11 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

12
13 MS. SHAW: My name is Diane Shaw.
14 I'm from Dallas, Texas. I'm here as a trial
15 attorney and a representative of the Texas
16 Association of Defense Counsel.

17 We had two comments on 166b, and the
18 initial one, starting with Section 4,
19 "Presentation of Objections," only one statement
20 with regard to the seven-day requirement of the
21 affidavits.

22 We believe this may work as a
23 situation representing some traps for the
24 parties, because many times, as you know, it's
25 difficult enough to get everything in order --

1
2
3
4
5

6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

1 your evidence, affidavits, and so forth -- prior
2 to the hearing. But more importantly, the
3 attorneys, as a practical matter, are working
4 out negotiations during this seven-day period to
5 see what they can come to an agreement on: "Do
6 we really need this hearing?" "Well, perhaps if
7 I can get you this, then we don't need to
8 proceed on the hearing," or, "I'll give you two
9 of these, so we only need to go on one matter
10 toward the hearing." There's --

11 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: What
12 specific part of the rule are you referring to?

13 MS. SHAW: 166b (4), "Presentation
14 of Objections" --

15 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Okay.
16 Thank you.

17 MS. SHAW: -- where it has a
18 seven-day requirement for the affidavits. Many
19 times the attorneys are working on the
20 negotiations during this seven-day period, and
21 if they are working on the negotiations during
22 this period, they are not considering the
23 affidavit, hoping that we may not even need the
24 hearing. Then two days before the hearing,
25 things may fall through; you don't have your

... -- 1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35

1 affidavit. And it seems to work as somewhat of
2 a trap.

3 Alternatively, it may well chill the
4 effect of the negotiations prior to the hearing
5 because of the need for the affidavit or the
6 evidence to be submitted in that seven-day
7 period prior to the hearing. And that's all I
8 have to say about that particular rule.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: And then you have a
10 comment on 7, Section 7?

11 MS. SHAW: That's right, 166b,
12 Section 7. We would propose that the
13 certificate of conference, instead of it being
14 worded "all discovery motions," if we could
15 interject "all requests for hearings on
16 discovery motions." It seems that the effect of
17 having the certificate of conference on all
18 discovery motions when it pertains to protective
19 orders actually minimizes the 30 days that one
20 has to respond to interrogatories, requests for
21 production, and the like.

22 Many times, as a practical matter,
23 you're -- you're getting your objections and
24 answers in on the thirtieth day for the
25 interrogatories, and you file the motion for

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 protective order along with the objections, as
2 is now required. Therefore, if you have to have
3 a certificate of conference, conferring prior to
4 that time, it does minimize what has always been
5 the 30-day requirement.

6 And, really, the purpose of this is
7 to make sure that the attorneys have tried to
8 work things out before they waste the Court's
9 time at a hearing, or the attorneys' time.

10 So if that language could be
11 interjected that the certificate of conference
12 only be necessitated in the instance where a
13 hearing is requested, that would solve that
14 problem.

15 JUSTICE HECHT: Questions of Ms.
16 Shaw?

17 JUSTICE RAY: Have you submitted the
18 proposed language that you would like for us to
19 use?

20 MS. SHAW: Yes. Yes, we have.
21 Thank you.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments on
23 the discovery rules, 166b to 215?
24
25

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

GASTON BROYLES,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7 MR. BROYLES: Gaston Broyles again,
8 from Corpus Christi. I'm a trial attorney and
9 I'm a representative of the Texas Association of
10 Defense Counsel.

11 We have a problem with the proposed
12 changes to Rule 169, "Request for Admission,"
13 specifically that portion of the change that
14 allows for the service of a request for
15 admissions on a defendant before that defendant
16 has had an opportunity to hire an attorney.

17 It appears that this change may very
18 well result in a trap for an unwary,
19 unsophisticated defendant who does not
20 understand the importance of a request for
21 admissions if those requests accompany the
22 petition and citation.

23 It appears that it would be possible
24 for a plaintiff's attorney to include requests
25 for admissions that essentially prove up damages

CONFIDENTIAL

1. The following information was obtained from a review of the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and the Texas Department of Criminal Justice (TDCJ) regarding the activities of the Texas Citizens' Committee for the Abolition of the Death Penalty (TCCADP).

2. The TCCADP was organized in 1957 and has since that time been active in the promotion of the abolition of the death penalty in Texas. The organization has been successful in securing the passage of several bills in the Texas Legislature which have resulted in the commutation of death sentences and the abolition of the death penalty in certain cases.

3. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

4. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

5. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

6. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

7. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

8. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

9. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

10. The TCCADP has also been successful in securing the appointment of a special commission to study the death penalty in Texas. The commission has since that time been engaged in a study of the death penalty and has submitted several reports to the Governor of Texas.

1 enough that in the event of a default he would
2 be able to prove up liability and damages
3 without anything further than admissions that
4 went unresponded to when they arrived along with
5 the petition. The same opportunity is not
6 afforded the defendant, as plaintiff necessarily
7 goes first.

8 I do not see that there are any
9 benefits to this change. We would much prefer
10 to have requests for admissions sent to a party
11 after that party has had an opportunity to
12 employ the services of an attorney who
13 understands the significance of requests for
14 admissions and what may occur if those
15 admissions are not responded to adequately or in
16 a timely fashion.

17 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: What specific
18 language are you referring to?

19 MR. BROYLES: The language at the
20 very beginning that states: "At any time after
21 commencement of the action, a party may serve
22 upon any other party a written request for the
23 admission," as opposed to the language that
24 states that they may be sent after a defendant
25 has made an appearance in the cause or the time

1 deny that it is a part of the law of the land
 2 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 3 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 4 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 5 and that it is a part of the law of the land

6 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 7 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 8 and that it is a part of the law of the land

9 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 10 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 11 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 12 and that it is a part of the law of the land

13 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 14 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 15 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 16 and that it is a part of the law of the land

17 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 18 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 19 and that it is a part of the law of the land

20 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 21 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 22 and that it is a part of the law of the land

23 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 24 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 25 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 26 and that it is a part of the law of the land

27 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 28 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 29 and that it is a part of the law of the land
 30 and that it is a part of the law of the land

1 thereafter has elapsed.

2 So I am simply opposed to sending
3 out requests for admissions along with the
4 petition and citation, as is currently possible
5 with interrogatories and requests for
6 production.

7 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: You see
8 admissions as really being in a different
9 category because of their binding --

10 MR. BROYLES: I absolutely see
11 admissions being in a different category because
12 of the binding effect, yes, sir.

13 JUSTICE HECHT: Other questions?
14 Thank you.

15 JUSTICE RAY: You recommend it be
16 done after answer date?

17 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

18 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, Mr.
19 Broyles.

20 Other comments? Professor? All
21 right.

22 MR. DAVIS: Justice Hecht?

23 JUSTICE HECHT: You have to be
24 quicker on the draw.

25

... ..

1

... ..

2

... ..

3

... ..

4

... ..

5

... ..

6

... ..

7

... ..

8

... ..

9

... ..

10

... ..

11

... ..

12

... ..

13

... ..

14

... ..

15

... ..

16

... ..

17

... ..

18

... ..

19

... ..

20

... ..

21

... ..

22

... ..

23

... ..

24

25

1 DAVID DAVIS,

2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7 MR. DAVIS: David Davis.

8 JUSTICE HECHT: Yes, sir.

9 MR. DAVIS: And I believe this is
10 probably my last comment.

11 We do, by our presence, want to
12 indicate also that we -- we really
13 wholeheartedly endorse the bulk of everything
14 that's being done here, and we feel it's --
15 it's -- it's a very good way of correcting a lot
16 of problems we're all having to deal with.

17 As to Rule 167, it's more of an
18 inquiry than a -- and a comment as to why the
19 need for Texas licensure for psychologists. The
20 proposed rule by an addition at the very end of
21 the rule sets out: "For the purpose of this
22 rule, a psychologist is a psychologist licensed
23 by the State of Texas."

24 No similar requirement is for
25 physicians, and I can't for the life of me

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

STATE OF TEXAS

and the State of Texas in

an initiative election to be held in 1977, Texas
under the Texas State Constitution, Texas
rules of procedure, and Texas Code of
Civil Procedure, to be as follows:

MR. DAVIS: That's correct.

JUDGE: Yes, sir.

MR. DAVIS: That's correct.

Thank you very much.

So, by our presence, want to

indicate that we -- we really

wholeheartedly endorse the bulk of everything

that's being done here, and we feel it's --

it's -- it's a very good way of correcting a lot

of problems we're all having to deal with.

As to Rule 127, it's one of an

industry than a -- and a concern as to why the

need for Texas' financial for development. The

or caused by an addition of be very an

the rule sets out: "For the purpose of this

rule, a psychologist is a "psychological specialist

by the State of Texas."

to similar requirement is for

the industry, and I can't be the one to

1 decide why there is a distinction being made for
2 psychologists, as opposed to physicians, in
3 this -- in this situation.

4 JUSTICE HECHT: The reason is that
5 "physician" carries the connotation of
6 licensure, whereas "psychologist" does not
7 have -- does not carry that distinction by
8 itself. You wouldn't think this would happen.
9 But it might just add, "Anybody's Name,
10 Psychologist," and how would that qualify them
11 to conduct a compulsory mental examination?

12 MR. DAVIS: One -- we -- we
13 discussed that possibility, and we felt like
14 that perhaps if the rule provided a psychologist
15 as a psychologist licensed by the State of
16 Texas, or otherwise eligible for reciprocity,
17 licensure by reciprocity by Texas, some
18 mechanism whereby a truly licensed psychologist
19 from another state who would otherwise satisfy
20 the requirements in Texas, that that same
21 individual could be used in a -- for
22 independent --

23 JUSTICE SPEARS: How would we be
24 able to determine that? We've had similar
25 questions in other fields about when someone is

... and there is a distinction between the two
... in this direction.

QUESTIONER: The reason I list

"system" as the connection of
"psychological" does not
... You wouldn't think this would be
... "psychological," and how would that justify then
... general or universal examinations?

ANSWER: One -- we -- we

... that equality, and we feel like
... if the rule provided a psychological
... a psychologist licensed by the State of
... or otherwise eligible for psychology,
... by society by law, some

... a truly licensed psychologist
... would otherwise justify

... in Texas, that is to say

... -- for

... --

QUESTIONER: ... we

... determine that

... that should be

1 licensed in another state. Does that
2 automatically give them comity in Texas to
3 practice their trade, or testify, or something?

4 MR. DAVIS: Your Honor --

5 JUSTICE SPEARS: We don't -- have no
6 idea what the other states' standards are.

7 MR. DAVIS: There -- there --

8 JUSTICE SPEARS: I'm thinking of the
9 bar exam, for example.

10 MR. DAVIS: Yes, Your Honor. There
11 are mechanisms in place in each of the licensing
12 boards, to my knowledge, that set out the
13 requirements very specifically under the rules
14 for reciprocity, and perhaps there should be
15 some need -- or the party proposing an
16 individual who is not licensed in Texas would
17 have to have the burden of establishing it if
18 such, you know, situation were questioned. It
19 seems like there is a mechanism in place by
20 those agencies to determine.

21 In fact, you know, licensed
22 psychologists from outside of Texas routinely
23 come into the state to provide continuing
24 education to Texas psychologists, and it seems
25 like some of those individuals ought to be able

1. ... in the ...
2. ... give ...
3. ...
4. ... You ... --
5. ... -- have ...
6. ... that the ...
7. ... There --
8. ...
9. ...
10. ...
11. ... Yes, ...
12. ...
13. ...
14. ...
15. ...
16. ...
17. ...
18. ...
19. ...
20. ...
21. ...
22. ...
23. ...
24. ...
25. ...

1 to, through some mechanism, be utilized in these
2 situations.

3 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. Are you
4 in favor of the addition of psychologists to the
5 rule?

6 MR. DAVIS: Yes. Favor the
7 addition, but with some broadening of it.

8 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. Thank
9 you.

10 Does the Court want to take a
11 recess, or --

12 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: The Court's
13 trying to find out if there's coffee available.

14 JUSTICE HECHT: Oh.

15 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Well, in the
16 meantime we can proceed till we find out.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: All right.

18 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Hazel has --

19 JUSTICE HECHT: Professor Hazel?

20 PROFESSOR HAZEL: I'll be very
21 brief.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: We'll keep going.

23 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: We ordinarily
24 don't break till 10:30.

25

1 of the...
 2 ...
 3 ...
 4 ...
 5 ...
 6 ...
 7 ...
 8 ...
 9 ...
 10 ...
 11 ...
 12 ...
 13 ...
 14 ...
 15 ...
 16 ...
 17 ...
 18 ...
 19 ...
 20 ...
 21 ...
 22 ...
 23 ...
 24 ...
 25 ...

PROFESSOR PATRICK HAZEL,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7 PROFESSOR HAZEL: I'm the same
8 Patrick Hazel that was here before, representing
9 the same people.

10 Rule 168, I believe, still has a
11 slight glitch in it. You have made very
12 specific, with respect to Rule 167, that
13 requests for production and responses to
14 requests for production are not to be filed and
15 the recipient is to keep -- keep the original.
16 I simply think that ought to be made clear with
17 respect to interrogatories in Rule 168, as well.

18 All you did with 168 in the '88
19 amendments was drop the language that said a
20 copy was to be filed with the clerk, so that's
21 just not there. But it doesn't say what is to
22 happen with them. I don't think there is any
23 real question among lawyers now that they are
24 not to be filed, and that sort of thing. I
25 simply say: Why not take almost the same

PRODUCTION MATTERS

... meeting with the ...
 ... administrative ...
 ... changed the ...
 ... rules of ...
 ... with ...
 ... PRODUCTION ...
 ... records ...
 ... the ...
 ... Rule 100, ...
 ... almost ...
 ... specifically ...
 ... requests for ...
 ... requests for production ...
 ... the ...
 ... I think that ...
 ... to interrogatories in Rule 100, ...
 ... All you did with ...
 ... amendments ...
 ... copy was to be filed with the clerk, ...
 ... that not there. ...
 ... no one with them. ...
 ... real question ...
 ... not to be filed, ...
 ... already ...

1 language from 167 and add it to 168 so that it's
2 also clear, and that the Court may order them to
3 be filed for good cause shown so that the Court
4 has the same power with respect to 168 as 167.
5 I have supplied that language for the Court in a
6 letter to Justice Hecht.

7 The only other thing that is even
8 more minor than that: With respect to 166b you
9 have rewritten the "Presentation" -- Section
10 4 -- "Presentation of Objections," and you have
11 added something there that says: "Either an
12 objection or a motion for protective order made
13 by a party to discovery" You just added
14 the "protective order" in there, and that makes
15 good sense.

16 You also brought over from 168 into
17 166b the provision about late filing of
18 objections, that they are waived. And it states
19 that "After the date on which answers are to be
20 served, objections are waived unless an
21 extension of time has been obtained" Well,
22 as I say, this may be very, very minor, but
23 somebody is going to pick it up and say, "Well,
24 they didn't say the motions for protective order
25 are waived, though," and they have included

1 motions for protective order.

2 All I'm saying is probably all that
3 would need to be done is enforce -- say, "Either
4 an objection or a motion for protective order
5 timely made shall preserve the objection," and
6 that may save you ever having to have to decide
7 that on appeal.

8 Thank you.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you,
10 Professor.

11 Other comments to 166b through 215?

12 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Let's
13 proceed until --

14 JUSTICE HECHT: All right.

15 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- we see
16 that we're estopped.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. The next
18 area of rules that we'll take up, then, is Rules
19 216 through 295; 216 through 295.

20 Yes, sir.

21

22

23

24

25

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21
22
23
24
25
26
27

GASTON BROYLES,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7
8 MR. BROYLES: My name is Gaston
9 Broyles from Corpus Christi, again representing
10 myself as a trial attorney and the Texas
11 Association of Defense Counsel, and this will be
12 my last -- my last appearance.

13 I really had more of a question
14 about the change in Rule 216, and the inquiry is
15 basically whether this change in the rule will
16 allow for actually less uniformity rather than
17 greater uniformity in terms of jury fees.

18 By -- by the addition of the
19 language "Unless otherwise provided by law," is
20 it now going to be incumbent upon trial
21 attorneys who practice in more than one county
22 to find out in -- in the future what that
23 particular county's jury fee is going to be?

24 JUSTICE HECHT: Unfortunately, the
25 answer to that question is yes. The Legislature

EXHIBIT A

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

THE COURT: All right, I'll take that.

1 has answered that by changing the jury fee in
2 Texas Government Code, Section 51.604.

3 MR. BROYLES: All right. We'll look
4 that up.

5 JUSTICE HECHT: In a certain area --
6 I've forgotten what -- where that was, Luke.

7 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: Oh, it's Harris
8 County.

9 MR. BROYLES: Harris County.
10 It's -- the population is over -- over two
11 million.

12 MR. SOULES: To support their ADR.

13 MR. BROYLES: Pardon me?

14 MR. SOULES: It would support their
15 ADR.

16 MR. BROYLES: Okay. It's for
17 populations over -- over two million, I believe,
18 is how it is. Is this going to -- so this was
19 just in there to make that consistent so the
20 people would look for -- Harris County?

21 JUSTICE HECHT: So that they
22 wouldn't look at Rule 216 and say, "Well, thank
23 goodness, that's all we have to pay is \$10," and
24 then send the money in to Harris County and find
25 out that they have not properly demanded a jury

... of

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 because they have not paid the proper fees.

2 MR. BROYLES: Is it anticipated that
3 other counties will have similar changes so that
4 counties between 399,000 and 420,000 will have
5 their own jury fee set?

6 JUSTICE HECHT: I doubt it. I -- I
7 certainly hope not, but --

8 JUSTICE MAUZY: If we can get 76
9 votes in the House and 16 in the Senate, you
10 bet.

11 MR. BROYLES: Thank you.

12 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments on
13 216 to 2 -- whatever I said -- 95?

14 Yes, sir.

15

16 LOUIS MULDROW,

17 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
18 administrative session to consider proposed
19 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
20 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
21 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

22

23 PROFESSOR MULDROW: My name is
24 Muldrow. I teach at Baylor Law School, advanced
25 procedure and the practice before the courts.

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1. ...
2. ...
3. ...
4. ...
5. ...
6. ...
7. ...
8. ...
9. ...
10. ...

11. ...
12. ...
13. ...
14. ...

LEGAL MATTERS

15. ...
16. ...
17. ...
18. ...
19. ...
20. ...
21. ...
22. ...
23. ...
24. ...
25. ...

1 My comments relate to the proposed
2 changes in Rules 217 through 279, and my
3 comments relate only to the charge, and
4 specifically to permitting preservation of error
5 based solely on objections, dispensing with the
6 necessity of requests.

7 I -- I think that dispensing with
8 requests and allowing preservation of error on
9 the basis of objections alone simplifies the
10 task of the lawyer, particularly the defense
11 lawyer. My former colleagues at the defense bar
12 would probably be surprised and distressed at my
13 saying this, and the plaintiffs' lawyers who are
14 here are going to be surprised, as well, but I
15 think that this is a very significant advantage
16 to the defense lawyer. It is a disadvantage, in
17 my opinion, to the trial judge, and, I think as
18 well, probably a disadvantage to the plaintiff's
19 lawyer.

20 This Court has observed in a number
21 of opinions that there is a considerable
22 difference between sitting back and objecting
23 orally. The objections go by rapidly, we all
24 know. They are frequently mumbled just so that
25 the court reporter can get them down. They go

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 by rapidly at a tense and tough time in the
2 lawsuit, anyway, and this Court has previously
3 observed that the trial court is helped greatly
4 by having tendered to the Court written requests
5 for issues, definitions, or instructions, and
6 they are there and the judge can look at them
7 and study them and understand them much more
8 readily than a rapidly expressed oral objection.

9 It's -- it's remarkable to me that
10 we are going back to a practice that existed
11 apparently prior to the adoption of the rules in
12 1941. I can't claim to have been here in the
13 '20s and '30s, but the commentaries following
14 the adoption of Rule 279 in 1941 indicate very
15 clearly that dispensing with objections alone as
16 a sufficient basis for preserving errors,
17 irrespective of what kind they are, was
18 initiated in large part to help the trial judge
19 by assuring full and complete cooperation from
20 the lawyers with respect to the precise wording
21 that ought to be used in the questions,
22 definitions, and instructions. I think it's a
23 lot easier to object than it is to draft, in
24 substantially correct wording, the question, the
25 definition, or instruction that ought to be

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 used.

2 JUSTICE HECHT: Why isn't that tool
3 still available to the trial judge in
4 Rule 271 (1)?

5 PROFESSOR MULDROW: A good question.
6 And there does not appear to me to be in this
7 cluster of rules an apparent, clear consequence
8 of the trial lawyer not complying.

9 273 (5), I think, says that
10 "Compliance or noncompliance with 271 (1) shall
11 never constitute waiver of any objection to the
12 court's charge made in compliance with Rules 272
13 and 273." So the lawyer has got to object. If
14 the judge says, "I want you to tender to me in
15 writing the proposed charge," what is the
16 consequence if the lawyers fail to do so? What
17 is the consequence if what they tender is not
18 exactly right? What if they tender something
19 and then turn around and object to it?

20 I think, arguably, Subsection 5 of
21 273, when it says "Compliance or noncompliance"
22 with the judge's request or order to tender
23 "shall never constitute a waiver of any
24 objection," could be said to dispense with
25 invited error or estoppel. Now, I don't know.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 The -- the -- the law, as I
2 understand it now, is that if I, as the lawyer,
3 request or tender something to the judge and the
4 judge submits it, my lips are sealed thereafter
5 to complain about that. I've invited it, and
6 I'm estopped to say that what I led the Court
7 into now was error, if this means that
8 compliance or noncompliance shall never
9 constitute waiver of any objection. It doesn't
10 say "doesn't constitute waiver of the obligation
11 to object." It says "constitute waiver of any
12 objection."

13 Then, arguably, a lawyer who --
14 might under some circumstances be satisfied with
15 a reversible error. I think most of time,
16 frankly, that's going to be the defense lawyer.
17 "If I can win before the jury, that's great, but
18 if I don't win before the jury, I'm sometimes
19 just as satisfied to have a reversible error in
20 there, and if all I have to do is object..."
21 then I think the trial judge has an immeasurably
22 more difficult task -- the trial judge and the
23 plaintiff's lawyer have, in my opinion, an
24 immeasurably more difficult task; I think more
25 difficult from the plaintiff's viewpoint now,

... the fact that the jury is not bound by the instructions given to it, and that it is free to disregard the instructions if it believes them to be incorrect. This is a well-established principle of law, and it is one that the defendant is entitled to rely upon. The fact that the jury may have been misled by the instructions does not, in itself, constitute a reversible error. The defendant must show that the instructions were so misleading as to have caused a miscarriage of justice. In this case, the defendant has failed to do so. The jury's verdict is therefore affirmed.

... the fact that the jury is not bound by the instructions given to it, and that it is free to disregard the instructions if it believes them to be incorrect. This is a well-established principle of law, and it is one that the defendant is entitled to rely upon. The fact that the jury may have been misled by the instructions does not, in itself, constitute a reversible error. The defendant must show that the instructions were so misleading as to have caused a miscarriage of justice. In this case, the defendant has failed to do so. The jury's verdict is therefore affirmed.

1 because there doesn't seem to be any limitation
2 under 271 (1) as to whether the judge may order
3 one or both to tender or request just their own
4 questions, definitions, or instructions, or
5 whether or not that does not, as it seems to me,
6 extend to the charge as a whole.

7 JUSTICE HECHT: But if there was an
8 objection: "Your Honor, this charge does not
9 contain satisfactory instruction, a definition
10 of negligence," and the trial judge says, "Well,
11 would you submit that in writing? In fact, I
12 direct you to submit what you consider to be
13 satisfactory in writing and for my
14 consideration."

15 So -- and he goes off and writes it
16 up and brings it back in, hands it to the judge
17 and says, "All right, this is what I request."

18 And the trial judge says, "If I give
19 this instruction now, will that eliminate your
20 objection?"

21 And he says, "No, that won't
22 eliminate it."

23 He says, "Well, what will?"

24 "Well, you need to change it up some
25 more."

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 "Well, I told you to give me what
2 you wanted."

3 All right. So he goes off again.
4 And isn't the trial judge able, in essence,
5 through the process, to be sure that the
6 objection is either covered or is not going to
7 be covered?

8 PROFESSOR MULDROW: If -- if we
9 retain, I think, invited error for estoppel --
10 and that's a question that I have about
11 Subsection 5 -- if -- if the lawyer requests it,
12 the lawyer is not going to be heard then to
13 level objections at it. I think that clarifies
14 a lot of it.

15 I -- I don't understand exactly why
16 we're dispensing with the obligations to
17 request, sort of in advance, other than to try
18 to come into some sort of compliance with what
19 the federal rule has. It seems to me that the
20 process of objecting, considering the
21 objections, and then directing the lawyer to
22 draft a request, is going to be a more time
23 consuming process, perhaps, than we have now.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: I think the
25 concern -- some of the concerns expressed at the

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

"...the fact that..."

1 committee hearing were that the -- what is
2 required to preserve error in the charge under
3 our current rules is a complex body of law and
4 very difficult for even skilled and frequent
5 practitioners at the courthouse.

6 PROFESSOR MULDROW: Primarily,
7 because I think errors of commission and
8 omission blur into one another, and we don't
9 really -- it's not absolutely clear when there
10 is an omission and when there's a commission,
11 and that's the main problem, I think, in that
12 respect.

13 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: It's past
14 our break time, and I know we're going to have
15 more questions of you, but I'd like to request
16 the Court to take a 15-minute break. And I
17 think we will -- I have some questions of you.

18 PROFESSOR MULDROW: All right, sir.

19 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: We're --
20 the blurring of -- as we go to a more general
21 charge, whose burden it is to carry an issue is
22 getting more and more blurred, and we would like
23 to keep this body of law manageable but at the
24 same time give protections to the trial court
25 and the attorneys. So maybe -- maybe out of

... that the ...
 ... to ...
 ... body of law ...
 ... even ... and ...
 ...

...: ...

...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...

...: ...

...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...

...: ...

...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...

1 this process we can think of a way to achieve
2 all those goals.

3 We'll take a 15-minute recess.

4 (At this time there was a brief
5 recess.)

6 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Okay.

7 We've got a quorum.

8 PROFESSOR MULDROW: Shall we go,
9 Your Honor?

10 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Yes, if you
11 don't mind proceeding.

12 PROFESSOR MULDROW: Back -- back to
13 the -- back to that first sentence in 271 (1).
14 What if -- what if the trial judge says, "Well,
15 you've objected; just draft," or the trial
16 judge, without having gotten to the objecting
17 stage, directs the lawyers to tender what they
18 think the charge ought to be, and the lawyer
19 says, "Judge, I'm sorry to admit it, but I will
20 be frank with you: I don't know; I can't figure
21 out what the law is, and I don't know how that
22 thing ought to be worded, and I can't."

23 But they get down to the objections
24 and he says, "But I don't think what you have
25 got here is right, and so I'm objecting to it

1 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

2 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

3 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

4 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

5 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

6 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

7 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

8 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

9 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

10 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

11 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

12 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

13 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

14 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

15 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

16 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

17 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

18 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

19 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

20 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

21 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

22 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

23 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

24 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

25 I'm not sure that's the right way to do it.

1 for these reasons, but what all it ought to be,
2 I'm not sure." And it doesn't seem to me that
3 there is a clear consequence to the lawyer's
4 failure or refusal to tender.

5 If, in response to the judge's
6 question, it gave me an idea, perhaps, that one
7 of the reasons the thing may be proposed the way
8 it is, is that when the trial judge starts
9 hearing the objections, the lawyer says, "We
10 object to this issue," or "this instruction," or
11 "this omission for the following reasons,"
12 object, object, object.

13 The judge says, "Well, if you find
14 what is there objectionable, I order you to
15 draft what you think it ought to be."

16 I think there will probably be trial
17 judges who, out of an excess of precaution,
18 perhaps, direct the lawyer with respect to every
19 objection that is made: We'll just draft what
20 you say it ought to be, and it will take three
21 days to prepare the charge instead of two or
22 three hours, maybe, if that is the practice
23 that's adopted. At any rate --

24 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, is it
25 your sentiment that the current system is

for those reasons, I think it is

the best one. And it doesn't seem to me that

there is a real correspondence to the lawyer's

interest or interest to himself.

It is a matter of the lawyer's

interest, it seems to me, that one

of the lawyer's interest is to be paid, and the way

is that, in fact, when the judge orders

to pay the objection, the lawyer says, "It

is not to this issue," or "this objection," or

"this objection for the following reasons."

object, object, object.

The judge says, "Well, if you think

that it is objectionable, I order you to

pay what you think it ought to be."

I think there will probably be a

judge who, out of an excess of production,

perhaps, object the lawyer with respect to

objection that in fact: "Well, just hear me"

you say it ought to be, and it will take three

days to reverse the change in fact of the

three hours, says, in fact in the matter

that is object. It may take

three or four days, and it will

be no point at all the current policy is

1 working all right?

2 PROFESSOR MULDROW: Well, it's a
3 very -- it's a very difficult area. It's -- we
4 all know that there is no -- in my opinion, no
5 single part of a trial that it is -- that is as
6 technical and hazardous as the charge, and I
7 just don't see how changing the rule is going to
8 simplify what, by its nature, is an inherently
9 difficult and technical area.

10 I think there is something to say
11 for the fact that since the Pepper (phonetic)
12 case and since the adoption of the rules in
13 1941, at least we have got about 50 years of
14 precedent that gives us specific directions, not
15 always answering all the questions, because it
16 continues to cloud. I don't know that scrapping
17 it and starting over from scratch is necessarily
18 going to accomplish what is desired.

19 I don't -- I don't know that I can
20 say that I think it works fine. We see a lot of
21 cases where lawyers have done their very best to
22 draft definitions and instructions, only to be
23 told on appeal that that's not in substantially
24 correct wording.

25 JUSTICE HECHT: Or that they have

1 requested matters be included in the charge
2 without objecting, only to be told on appeal
3 that by requesting, rather than specifically
4 objecting, they waive any error in the charge.

5 PROFESSOR MULDROW: That's right;
6 that's right. But if we say to the lawyer, "All
7 you have got to do is object," we've got to say
8 to somebody somehow, however you interpret it,
9 "Somebody has got to draft it." And if I were
10 the trial judges, I think I would be down here
11 complaining, because I think if the lawyer says,
12 "I'm sorry, Judge, I don't know how to draft
13 that thing" --

14 JUSTICE HECHT: A good many have
15 written, so -- and their voices are being heard.

16 PROFESSOR MULDROW: -- and when the
17 rule says compliance or noncompliance doesn't
18 affect a waiver of the objections that the guy
19 then makes, I think you can hook the judge with
20 the dilemma. That's all I have.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you,
22 Professor.

23 PROFESSOR MULDROW: Thank you.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments on
25 these rules up through 295?

1 suggestion that it is intended to be applied
2 without objection, only to the extent of the
3 and by agreement, without any objectionally
4 objection, they have any error in the char. o.
5 PROSECUTOR: That's right.
6 That's right. That is the way to the law, "If
7 you have not to do it, just," before the law
8 to somebody somehow, however you interpret it,
9 "Somebody has got to do it." In the law,
10 the trial judge, "I think I would be even here
11 of his name, because I think if the lawyer says
12 "I'm sorry, I don't know how to do it
13 that thing" --
14 PROSECUTOR: A good many have
15 taken, as -- and their voices are being heard.
16 PROSECUTOR: -- and when the
17 and says confidence or nonconfidence doesn't
18 affect a waiver of the objection, that the guy
19 then says, "I think you can look the judge with
20 the dilemma. That's all I have.
21 JUSTICE: Thank you.
22 PROSECUTOR:
23 PROSECUTOR: Thank you.
24 PROSECUTOR: Thank you.
25 PROSECUTOR: Thank you.

CLINARD HANBY,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7
8 MR. HANBY: I'm Clinard Hanby from
9 Houston, and I came to watch and wasn't planning
10 on saying anything, but after the last gentleman
11 raised the issue, I decided to come and say
12 something.

13 It's really between a rock and a
14 hard place. The current system under these
15 rules is intolerable. I -- I consider myself an
16 extremely technical lawyer, and I frequently
17 can't figure out when a party is required to
18 object and when a party is required to submit
19 a -- an instruction or a definition or an issue
20 in substantially correct form in order to
21 preserve error. But I'm not sure whether going
22 to just "all you have got to do is object" is
23 the right solution to the problem. It is a
24 major problem.

25 There are a lot of legitimate errors

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

CONFIDENTIAL

...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...

...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...

...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...

...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...

...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...
...the fact that the ...

1 that occur that are waived on some kind of a
2 technicality, and we're supposed to be trying to
3 promote substance over form sometimes. But if I
4 were doing recommendations, my recommendation
5 would be to treat these rules the way you
6 treated many of the other rules, which is: When
7 you change the rule -- for example, Rule 166b in
8 the case law -- you have always rewritten the
9 rule to conform with what the case law is. The
10 major problem here is that when a party needs to
11 object and when a party needs to submit, you
12 can't tell by reading the rule.

13 And my recommendation to the Court
14 would be to rewrite the rule and spell out that
15 if it's part of your case, or an instruction
16 that you are relying on, you have to submit it
17 in substantially correct form. If it's the
18 other guy's case, there is something he is
19 relying on, an objection suffices, and spell
20 that out one, two, three in the rule.

21 Now, I haven't written a proposed
22 rule for the Court, but --

23 JUSTICE HECHT: With a general
24 charge, however, that becomes increasingly
25 difficult, for some language in the charge is

1 a... that was... of...
2... and...
3...
4...
5...
6...
7...
8...
9...
10...
11...
12...
13...
14...
15...
16...
17...
18...
19...
20...
21...
22...
23...
24...
25...
26...
27...
28...
29...
30...
31...
32...
33...
34...
35...
36...
37...
38...
39...
40...
41...
42...
43...
44...
45...
46...
47...
48...
49...
50...
51...
52...
53...
54...
55...
56...
57...
58...
59...
60...
61...
62...
63...
64...
65...
66...
67...
68...
69...
70...
71...
72...
73...
74...
75...
76...
77...
78...
79...
80...
81...
82...
83...
84...
85...
86...
87...
88...
89...
90...
91...
92...
93...
94...
95...
96...
97...
98...
99...
100...

1 almost in the middle. Both sides --

2 MR. HANBY: That's true. Things
3 like if you are objecting to the definition of
4 "proximate cause," for example, and saying it
5 should be producing cause in this case, then
6 there may be issues that relate to both, which
7 the solution may be to -- to say that any time
8 it's an instruction, and it's one that you
9 conceivably could be relying on, you have to --
10 to give the judge a -- a copy of it.

11 But my -- my point is that the rule
12 ought to be -- ought to specify when you have to
13 object and when you have to request, rather than
14 having to go to a lot of case law that is very
15 confusing and very contradictory to try and
16 figure that out.

17 And I think that whatever solution
18 you come to on "when" is going to be better than
19 the present system, and that I'm -- I'm kind of
20 disinclined if you just go to everything as an
21 objection, because that does -- that does have,
22 as the last gentleman was saying, a lot of
23 potential for sandbagging the judge, although
24 you have eliminated some of that by putting in
25 the rule about hiding your objection amongst --

1 amongst a bunch of frivolous objections.

2 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: As I
3 recall, the committee tried to write a rule such
4 as you mentioned, and it was after trying to
5 write that, that they came up with this side
6 to --

7 MR. HANBY: They gave up.

8 JUSTICE HECHT: We couldn't agree
9 about what the law was.

10 Any other questions for Mr. Hanby?

11 Mr. Hanby, would you fill this out,
12 please, and hand it to the lady in the back
13 before you leave?

14 MR. HANBY: Thank you, Your Honor.

15 JUSTICE HECHT: Who else on this
16 group of rules?

17 MR. McMAINS: Your Honor, it --

18 JUSTICE HECHT: Yes.

19

20 RUSSELL McMAINS,

21 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
22 administrative session to consider proposed
23 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
24 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
25 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 MR. McMains: May it please the
2 Court, I'm Russell McMains from Corpus Christi;
3 and apparently I'm appearing in defense of the
4 Supreme Court Advisory Committee under assault
5 by the academic community, which, actually, we
6 have our share of academics on the committee,
7 and they couldn't come up with a better rule,
8 either.

9 The fact of the matter is -- and I
10 think I really wanted an opportunity to talk
11 with the rest of the members of the Court,
12 because I am assuming that there is much
13 pressure from the trial bench, privately in the
14 halls and judicial conferences, and whatever,
15 with regards to, you know, massive alterations
16 of the rules.

17 And, of course, as Justice Hecht
18 recalls, there was some fairly vocal opposition
19 when we passed the rule in the Supreme Court
20 Advisory Committee, anyway, by some members of
21 the judiciary that were there: Justice Peoples,
22 for instance, and yourself, for that matter; you
23 expressed some reservations. And so I knew that
24 it was going to be hotly debated.

25 And for us who do appear in the back

1 rooms and chambers to -- and called in
2 frequently at the last moment for objecting
3 purposes, preservation purposes, and to attempt
4 to wrestle with and get the case submitted at
5 least the best way you can, the one area that is
6 unclear in our rules by virtue of the injection
7 of the movement to the general charge is the
8 principle question of -- under our current
9 rules -- when do you have to object, when do you
10 have to request.

11 And now the Corpus court, two months
12 ago, in the Valero (phonetic) versus National
13 Union case, has held for the second time that
14 you have to do both or suffer waiver. Now,
15 frankly, with all due respect to our Court, I do
16 not believe that anybody interprets the rule,
17 nor can it be legitimately read, to require you
18 to do both at the same time. It may not be
19 clear which one you do have to do, but it
20 doesn't require that you do both of them.

21 On the other hand, every academic
22 and every person in this room that has spoken at
23 seminars, of which there are probably 30 or 40,
24 on the charge always say to the practitioner:
25 "When in doubt, do both." So now the Courts of

1 ... the ... in
2 ... of the ...
3 ... reservation ...
4 ... with and get the ...
5 ... the best as you can, the one ...
6 ... in our ... of the ...
7 ... the movement to the general ...
8 ... question of -- under ...
9 ... -- when do you have to ...
10 ... to request.
11 ... now the ...
12 ... (...)
13 ... for the second time ...
14 ... or ...
15 ... with ...
16 ...
17 ... to be ...
18 ... to ...
19 ... you do have to ...
20 ... require that you ...
21 ... the other ...
22 ... person in this ...
23 ... probably ...
24 ...
25 ...

1 Appeals have picked up on it and require that
2 you do both, which is the worst of all possible
3 worlds, if there is some divergence.

4 Now, I disagree respectfully with
5 Professor Muldrow with regard to his contention
6 that you have the ability as a lawyer to sandbag
7 the judge in terms of, say, "I'm not going to do
8 something that I actually want in the charge;
9 I'm just going to sit back and object to it, and
10 I don't have to tell you how to do it, because I
11 just don't know."

12 We have included in the definition
13 of "objection" what the court has -- what the
14 courts are already saying and have said is the
15 standard for an objection. It must be clear as
16 to what your legal grounds of complaint are, and
17 how to fix it.

18 Now, if the objection that you make
19 is not good enough to identify to the judge or
20 the party litigant's attorney, the other
21 parties, as to how to fix it, you can't figure
22 it out, there is not going to be any reversible
23 error. That objection is not good enough, and
24 it is not going to be preserved.

25 We did take out, and we intended to

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

1 take out, the principles of invited error that
2 had been applied in circumstances where as two
3 lawyers are tussling, trying to find out some
4 middle ground to submit cases that we may not
5 have pattern jury charges on -- and -- and the
6 way things are going, may never have on some of
7 them -- when you are tussling on that issue,
8 then the question that comes to mind is: Why
9 shouldn't you have a right to try and do the
10 best you can with the issues going to be
11 submitted against you without having to worry
12 about somebody coming back later on and saying,
13 "Well, you invited the submission of that issue,
14 you requested it, it's right there in the charge
15 conference, your name is on it, and you said do
16 it this way," when, in truth, what you are
17 saying is, "If you're going to do it to me, do
18 it this way"?

19 And the opportunity to wrestle with
20 the charge first is a recognition of the
21 pragmatic operation of the charge practice,
22 which is that one side or the other, or both,
23 do, in fact -- will give requests to the judges.

24 Most of the time the plaintiff and
25 defendant will both come with a complete charge.

1 The idea expressed by the trial judges that you
2 are going to show up with no charge is really
3 fairly preposterous to those of us who show up
4 in the trial court and have to look a judge
5 square in the eye and tell him that we don't
6 have our questions ready, despite the fact that
7 we are required to do so.

8 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: In
9 fairness, as a former trial judge, I will say
10 there's a surprising number of cases that
11 lawyers do not present you with any charge --

12 MR. McMAINS: I understand that.

13 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- and
14 point to the rule that it's the trial judges,
15 and I have stayed up late at night --

16 MR. McMAINS: I understand that,
17 Your Honor.

18 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- doing
19 the best I can, and, of course, the penalty is,
20 under our current rules, that their appeal is
21 going to be pretty....

22 MR. McMAINS: And the odds are their
23 charge isn't going to be too good, either.

24 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, we
25 have a little more --

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35

1 MR. McMAINS: Because if the other
2 side -- I mean --

3 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: I resent
4 that.

5 MR. McMAINS: I'm talking about
6 attorneys with the other side jumps in and helps
7 you. It is a problem when neither side is
8 prepared.

9 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Yeah.
10 Well, that happens --

11 MR. McMAINS: And I understand that.

12 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- on more
13 than you would suspect.

14 MR. McMAINS: But I think that -- I
15 think -- you know, and obviously the real
16 problem -- if we want to get down to that
17 problematic, is that the trial courts don't have
18 independent legal assistants in terms of staff
19 attorneys or clerks running around by which they
20 can sort any of this out anyway, which is
21 what -- the benefit the federal courts have.

22 But frankly, I think,
23 pragmatically -- and this was the consensus of
24 the committee, as Your Honor will remember, as
25 he was there, is that there really is ample

10. ...
 11. ...
 12. ...
 13. ...
 14. ...
 15. ...
 16. ...
 17. ...
 18. ...
 19. ...
 20. ...
 21. ...
 22. ...
 23. ...
 24. ...
 25. ...
 26. ...
 27. ...
 28. ...
 29. ...
 30. ...
 31. ...
 32. ...
 33. ...
 34. ...
 35. ...
 36. ...
 37. ...
 38. ...
 39. ...
 40. ...
 41. ...
 42. ...
 43. ...
 44. ...
 45. ...
 46. ...
 47. ...
 48. ...
 49. ...
 50. ...

1 power -- if nothing else, by moral persuasion of
2 the trial judge -- to get the assistance of the
3 lawyers with regards to putting together the
4 best you can do. But you still need to be in a
5 position for the protection of your client's
6 interest to object to it. The fact that you
7 agree that to the extent it's going to get done
8 to you, this is what it is, you still need a
9 vehicle to object to it.

10 The second problem of trying to
11 incorporate or complete requests in terms of
12 requiring those on a regular basis is it's
13 altogether unclear, as Your Honor has pointed
14 out, as to whose burden it is under the current
15 rule, because basically your request obligation
16 is in all cases of definitions instructions, and
17 then the question of a question is as to whose
18 burden it is. Well, the problem is that many,
19 many defenses, as well as claims, are being
20 presented in the course of the instructions now.
21 And if you literally apply our -- our principles
22 where that, in fact, a general charge is given
23 to where basically all of the theories of
24 grounds of recovery and defense are presented
25 in, more or less, one or two questions with all

1. The first part of the document is a general introduction to the subject of the study. It discusses the importance of the research and the objectives of the study.

2. The second part of the document is a detailed description of the methodology used in the study. It includes information about the sample, the data collection methods, and the statistical analysis.

3. The third part of the document is a presentation of the results of the study. It includes tables, figures, and text describing the findings.

4. The fourth part of the document is a discussion of the results and their implications. It compares the findings with previous research and discusses the limitations of the study.

5. The fifth part of the document is a conclusion and a list of references.

1 of the involved legal principles involved in the
2 instructions, both parties have the obligation
3 to fix those instructions right and to sub --
4 and to correct -- tender in substantially
5 correct form.

6 And the problem is that it doesn't
7 save any time to require a request, because if
8 you are going to tender it before trial, the
9 odds are some of it's going to be in there
10 anyway, in which case you have duplicative
11 material in there and you've got to go back and
12 recraft the request or else you have encumbered
13 it with material that's already going to be in
14 the charge. So you wind up in technical
15 violation of the rule, as the Court is well
16 aware, in the Posencio (phonetic) case which I
17 had presented to the Court, that if there is a
18 basis by which the trial court has a reason to
19 say, "I'm not going to submit that," whether
20 it's duplicative, whether it's already in there,
21 or whether it is technically wrong, arguably in
22 some respect, even if nobody pointed it out,
23 then the definition of "substantially correct"
24 has extended to mean, well, there is no error,
25 and not give it; whereas in reality the

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 objection process should be where we think -- I
2 think the consensus of the committee was we
3 needed to do one or the other and that the
4 objection process, I agreed, was easier. And
5 that was really one of the theories: that it
6 ought to be a little easier to know what you
7 have to do to protect your client's rights.

8 JUSTICE HECHT: Do you think the
9 proposed change favors one side of the case?

10 MR. McMAINS: I really do not; I
11 really do not. I do not believe that -- that
12 either side has an advantage under the current
13 rules. I think there is an equal degree. And I
14 represent both sides periodically, whoever might
15 be in trouble on any given case, and there are
16 disadvantages to plaintiffs and defendants under
17 the current practice. There are disadvantages
18 to plaintiffs and defendants under the new rule
19 with regards to what might happen to you.

20 But I really think that the new
21 rules that we have proposed by -- are just
22 primarily more notice of what is actually
23 required of the lawyer in order to preserve his
24 appellate complaint, and less concern about the
25 fact that he is running around with these dual

1 of the... of which...
2 ... the...
3 ... the...
4 ... the...
5 ... the...
6 ... the...
7 ... the...
8 ... the...
9 ... the...
10 ... the...
11 ... the...
12 ... the...
13 ... the...
14 ... the...
15 ... the...
16 ... the...
17 ... the...
18 ... the...
19 ... the...
20 ... the...
21 ... the...
22 ... the...
23 ... the...
24 ... the...
25 ... the...

1 functions of trying to get the charge the best
2 way he can without somehow being claimed to have
3 invited an area.

4 And I don't think it encourages
5 sandbagging if the objection has to be specific
6 enough to specifically object and to explain how
7 to fix it, because if there is a technical
8 defect, or just a wording defect, or something
9 that can be added, that's going to be necessary
10 to make the objection clear in order for it to
11 be preserved.

12 On the other hand, if -- if what it
13 is, is that you don't think the concept should
14 be submitted, as I'm sure the Court is inundated
15 with cases on good faith and fair dealing as --
16 as a theory of recovery -- now, as a defendant,
17 if you are faced with an issue on good faith and
18 fair dealing, and your position is in a
19 particular context arising out of a loan
20 transaction, or whatever, that that is not a
21 legitimate theory of recovery.

22 Any system that requires you to
23 start defining good faith and fair dealing as a
24 prerequisite to making a complaint on appeal is
25 a system that is unfair to that party, just like

1 in terms of trying to characterize a defense
2 that someone is wishing to urge is some kind of
3 new defense.

4 To impose upon the plaintiff the
5 burden to define a term that is used in a
6 question is just unfair, and that is what the
7 status of our current rules are, is that the
8 definitions and instructions all have to be
9 substantially requested, or else it's -- it's
10 waived. And that doesn't make any sense. There
11 should be an ability to object to it: "That's
12 not a defense; that's not a ground of recovery,
13 or legitimate theory of recovery," so that you
14 can identify what it is that your complaint is
15 without having to do the other side's work on
16 those theories that you are resisting.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions
18 of Mr. McMains?

19 Thank you, Mr. McMains.

20 MR. McMAINS: Thank you, Your Honor.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: Other comments on
22 this block of rules?

23 We -- with the Court's leave, we
24 have a couple -- a couple of people to testify
25 about the use of cameras in the courtroom which

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

1 have scheduling problems -- who have scheduling
2 problems, and I know everybody has scheduling
3 concerns --

4 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Let's save
5 at least one of those witnesses so that the
6 press will grace us with their presence.

7 JUSTICE HECHT: We will go ahead and
8 hear these, unless -- unless there's objection.

9 Mr. George?

10
11 JIM GEORGE,

12 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
13 administrative session to consider proposed
14 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
15 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
16 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

17
18 MR. GEORGE: I'm Jim George from
19 Austin. I represent KTBC-TV and other
20 television and broadcast companies on a regular
21 basis, and I'm here to support the proposal that
22 this court have the authority to allow truly
23 open proceedings to occur in this court in hope
24 that some day all of the courts in the state of
25 Texas will be authorized to have truly open

1. The first part of the report is devoted to a general

2. description of the situation in the country.

3. The second part is devoted to a detailed

4. description of the situation in the country.

5. The third part is devoted to a detailed

6. description of the situation in the country.

7. The fourth part is devoted to a detailed

8. description of the situation in the country.

9. The fifth part is devoted to a detailed

10. CONCLUSION

11. The first part of the report is devoted to a general

12. description of the situation in the country.

13. The second part is devoted to a detailed

14. description of the situation in the country.

15. The third part is devoted to a detailed

16. The fourth part is devoted to a detailed

17. description of the situation in the country.

18. The fifth part is devoted to a detailed

19. description of the situation in the country.

20. The sixth part is devoted to a detailed

21. description of the situation in the country.

22. The seventh part is devoted to a detailed

23. description of the situation in the country.

1 proceedings.

2 As the court is aware, most states
3 in this country, and I believe over 40, allow
4 electronic communications to broadcast or
5 telecast, in some manner, their proceedings.
6 They -- if you go to Florida or California or
7 New York or Illinois, or most every place else
8 in the country, the current technology allows
9 nonobtrusive, nonobstructive communications by
10 broadcast medium of what goes on in the courts.

11 And in Texas we have failed to keep
12 pace with this trend, and it's truly a tragedy
13 in a state which has a unique -- unique
14 commitment to both freedom of the press, through
15 its constitutional provisions, which are at
16 least as extensive as the United States
17 Constitution -- under this Court's rulings
18 probably more so -- and a unique provision or
19 provisions that do not appear in the
20 Constitution of the United States guaranteeing
21 open courts.

22 We, the founders -- the people who
23 wrote the Constitution of Texas -- made a
24 commitment in that era that we would truly have
25 an aggressive press and open courts. And today

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1947, 1948, 1949.

As the result of these, the

in this regard, the

as to the

in fact, it is

that -- it

now

in the

and

and

and

and

in a

and

and

and

and

and

and

and

and

and

and

and

and

1 the medium of television is truly the way that
2 people of this state can have access to their
3 courts to see what happens.

4 And I believe -- speaking as a
5 lawyer who tries cases day in, day out, of all
6 sorts, as well as representing the
7 communications industry -- that the public
8 confidence in the judiciary in the process of
9 deciding disputes, both criminal and civil --
10 civil in this particular case -- would be
11 drastically increased if the public, by and
12 large, could see how well those obligations are
13 carried on by the lawyers and the judges. And
14 this Court, the proposal that's currently before
15 you, to allow it to be the first to allow public
16 access, true public access, would enhance its
17 stature.

18 And in -- in my judgment, in this
19 era when so many of our public issues are going
20 to be decided by this Court and other state
21 courts, it is imperative that we look closely to
22 our traditions of openness and free press in
23 this state, unique traditions, and allow --
24 begin to put our toe in this water that so many
25 people are freely -- freely swimming in, in the

the judicial system is a...
of this state...
court to see what...

the... -- of...
... in...
... as...

... -- ...
... in the...
... both...

... in this...
... in the...
... and...

... and...
... of the...
... the...
... the...
... to...
... would...

...
... in...
... of...
... in...

...
... in...
... and...

...
... in...
... and...

...
... -- ...
... in...

1 other parts of this country, and see that truly
2 it is a method allowing the people of the state
3 of Texas to see how well the judges of this
4 state perform, to see how well the juries and
5 lawyers by and large perform, and improve both
6 the access to the courts and the public's
7 informational base through a fully-informed,
8 free press.

9 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: You're not
10 saying that 40 states allow cameras in the
11 trial --

12 MR. GEORGE: I believe -- and I have
13 not checked that -- but I believe that there are
14 approximately 44 states that allow some sort of
15 broadcast medium in some of their judicial
16 proceedings, and I had --

17 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Would that
18 include just the states' appellate courts?

19 MR. GEORGE: In various forms of
20 things. Now, many -- as the Court knows, many
21 jurisdictions -- many jurisdictions -- most of
22 the larger states like Texas; Florida;
23 California; New York; and Illinois, in some
24 current cases -- the big states -- most every
25 one of them allow full access to the trial court

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35

1 proceedings through electronic media. If you go
2 to Florida or California or New York, or some
3 place, and turn on the local television, you
4 will see a trial judge hearing a case broadcast
5 on television, not unlike C-Span. I mean, they
6 have -- we have, you know, the -- I believe last
7 week the British House of Commons allowed
8 television in for the first time, and the Senate
9 of the United States. And if the British House
10 of Commons and the Senate of the United States
11 can allow television in, it certainly -- the
12 courts of the state of Texas, particularly this
13 Court, ought to be able to allow the same medium
14 to coverage. We see it as -- it is the norm in
15 most parts of the world, particularly in other
16 jurisdictions of the United States, and there is
17 no reason not to do it here.

18 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: As you
19 probably know, twice in this decade this Court
20 has requested a referendum of the trial
21 judges -- of all the judges of this state at the
22 judicial section meeting. In 1981 it was a four
23 to one margin against cameras. Progress being
24 made for your position, it was only slightly
25 more than two to one against it in the most

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 recent --

2 MR. GEORGE: Well, one of the
3 advantages --

4 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: What --
5 what do you suggest we do to -- if there are
6 those of us who believe that there is no reason
7 why the courts should not be open to cameras,
8 what do we do to convince the -- the trial bench
9 that this is not something that will impede the
10 administration of justice in their own
11 courtrooms?

12 MR. GEORGE: The first -- I think
13 the solution to that is what is proposed: to
14 begin with, this Court standing up and allowing
15 its proceedings to be open to the electronic
16 media. It has the facilities, it has the
17 capacity, and it can show the leadership.

18 It is a part of this Court's
19 responsibility -- not only in revising these
20 rules, the rules of procedure that we are here
21 today talking about -- to provide leadership to
22 both the appellate -- all the appellate courts
23 and the trial courts, and to provide leadership
24 in other areas. And this is an area of
25 leadership by letting it in -- let my clients

1 and others in -- to telecast the proceedings in
2 this court, and will go a long way.

3 I mean, I doubt that the court will
4 fault, and I doubt that the administration of
5 justice will be greatly impeded in this court,
6 and at least those trial judges will have some
7 comfort that it -- it can be, and it is not the
8 end of the world, to allow television in the
9 courtrooms.

10 JUSTICE DOGGETT: The proposal that
11 you refer to that I have made is aimed just at
12 giving discretion to this court.

13 MR. GEORGE: Yes.

14 JUSTICE DOGGETT: We had a
15 videotaping done during the Edgewood case, which
16 was then embargoed under the code of conduct,
17 and this will take the change in the code of
18 conduct, as well as the -- the rules. But is
19 there a way in this court that you can have
20 video for various television stations and not
21 interrupt and -- the strife from the -- from the
22 arguments?

23 MR. GEORGE: We're doing it today,
24 and --

25 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Well, we've got

... the fact that the ...
... and ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

1 more light in here today than we have had in
2 recent years.

3 MR. GEORGE: The technology, I'm
4 sure, can be handled. The providing of
5 additional lighting to the courtroom shouldn't
6 be a tremendous problem, but even with the lower
7 lights, there is technology available. If you
8 have ever seen the Friday night football game
9 highlight films, they do manage to videotape the
10 Bastrop Bears playing the Lockhart Lions, and
11 the lighting in those stadiums is not great; and
12 your technology is available to do that. I
13 think that the quality of the medium would be
14 improved with a little -- little more light in
15 the courtroom, but that's not a --

16 JUSTICE RAY: Some think we need
17 more light, anyway.

18 MR. GEORGE: Both -- both real and
19 substantive and figuratively.

20 JUSTICE SPEARS: I have another
21 question which is not new, but I've never heard
22 a good answer for it. We have had requests of
23 this same nature for the 11 years I have been on
24 the Court, and with the two exceptions, we have
25 declined to authorize them.

1 One of the problems that's been
2 cited is that the coverage of the television
3 media necessarily must be very brief because
4 they are in short segments, and it is
5 interesting to note in that line that there have
6 been two television cameras in the courtroom
7 today, and not until you testified did they jump
8 up and start filming. I'm sure there will be
9 excerpts of your testimony that will appear on
10 news programs, and so forth.

11 The problem that we perceive is that
12 it's impossible -- and I think that's a fair
13 word -- to accurately portray to television
14 viewers the sense of a trial that maybe lasts
15 over weeks, or even days, in a one-minute
16 segment, and that it necessarily requires an
17 editor to selectively choose certain elements of
18 the testimony or of the evidence that could, in
19 effect, not give a true picture of what the
20 trial is all about. And that -- that can be
21 done by the print media, but it cannot be done
22 in a one-minute segment for the evening news.

23 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Thirty-second
24 bite.

25 MR. GEORGE: There is a -- there's

... the ...
... is that the ...
... must be ...

... in short ...
... to ... in fact ...

... two ...
... and not until you ...

... and ...
... will ...

... and ...

... is ...

... -- as I think ...

... to ...

... the ...

... in a ...

... and that it ...

... to ...

... of the ...

... and ...

... -- ...

... but ...

... in a ...

... Thirty-...

...

... the ...

1 two responses to that. And the nature of the
2 media is that the electronic medium on
3 commercial television stations, by and large, is
4 local news segments in which they try to cover
5 the events of the world in 30 minutes. By the
6 nature of that medium, it cannot include a two-
7 or three-hour proceeding in this court to
8 determine how the Rules of Civil Procedure are
9 modified, because you just simply don't have the
10 methodology to do so.

11 We have, however, experienced
12 today -- if you will -- if you have cable on
13 your television, Justice Spears, you will see
14 that the full proceedings of the Senate of the
15 United States debating the entire proceeding are
16 on C-Span. The full proceedings of the House
17 Committee on the impeachment of a federal
18 judge -- the Senate trial of the impeachment of
19 a federal judge was on C-Span, the entire thing.
20 You get up in the morning, you turn it on.

21 Now, their -- the cable networks
22 provide outlets for extended coverage. That is
23 a reality that exists in all sorts of public
24 forums today. And if you go to other
25 jurisdictions, you will see the cable systems

1 carry extended coverages. The local news, like
2 the local paper, contain snippets, because
3 that's the only way you can, because it's not
4 the only event happening, to do so. And with
5 all due respect, the nature -- the nature of the
6 press is to edit the world for the rest of us,
7 because we all can't be there, and we all can't
8 see everything.

9 JUSTICE SPEARS: Some of us find
10 that, in some senses and in some instances, a
11 rather arrogant approach.

12 MR. GEORGE: Well, you can't all be
13 in Czechoslovakia this morning, and we can't all
14 see what happens there entirely. We have to
15 depend upon some medium to select for the rest
16 of us what part of the events happening in
17 eastern Europe we can see. There's no -- it's
18 simply the physical limits of the world.

19 The press has always, whether it's
20 electronic, or print, or otherwise, had to play
21 editor, because you can't simply recreate the
22 entire world through a newspaper or a television
23 or a radio broadcast. It has to be selected.
24 And our commitment in this state to the freedom
25 of that selection through our constitutional

1 provisions is dramatic.

2 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, just
3 as an aside, 44 states have a freedom of speech
4 clause that has some press responsibility
5 language in it, and 39 states have a
6 substantially similar open courts provision to
7 Texas, so --

8 MR. GEORGE: Most of --

9 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: It's not --
10 I mean, we are following the majority of other
11 states in being different than the federal
12 constitution on those --

13 MR. GEORGE: That's true. There is
14 no question about that. But 40 of those states
15 also allowed broadcast medium in their courts.
16 Now that suggests that, you know, maybe those
17 other fellows are reading their constitutions
18 more openly than we have, and I would suggest
19 that -- the federal constitution not
20 particularly a good guide -- the federal courts
21 have never done it, but they have -- there is no
22 open court provision in the federal
23 constitution. There is no -- the free press
24 provisions of the federal constitution is not --
25 are not as protective as the state constitutions

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

1 are.

2 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Can you summarize
3 briefly your proposal?

4 MR. GEORGE: My proposal is
5 essentially the one -- today?

6 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Yes.

7 MR. GEORGE: Today this Court should
8 have the discretion to authorize the telecasting
9 and broadcasting of proceedings it selects. I
10 think we -- if I was to write on the perfect
11 world, I would recreate the systems that are in
12 Florida or California or New York or Rhode
13 Island, or many of the other jurisdictions. I
14 don't think the state trial bench is ready for
15 that.

16 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: But eventually
17 you would move in the direction that you want
18 the trial proceedings. You will want to have
19 access -- you will want the ability to have TV
20 in your -- you want any -- any barriers that
21 would prohibit you from being in the trial
22 courts where the action is -- a majority of the
23 action -- I mean live action that is sensational
24 in the nature of a -- that can be seen or shown,
25 you know, in a 30-minute -- a 30-second sound

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

1 bite.

2 MR. GEORGE: You would have to
3 couple it with the technology provisions that
4 allow -- if you watch television, or your cable
5 systems have these trials on them here in
6 Austin, you can watch them. They have
7 technology requirements that the court has to be
8 equipped with one camera. There can't be news
9 people standing around the courtroom, for
10 example, in these other jurisdictions. Those
11 kinds of provisions would be included, but the
12 cameras could be turned on in the preceding
13 telecast.

14 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: There's some
15 concern about invasions of privacy, for example,
16 of showing the jury -- the camera spanning the
17 jury and the trial bench, and there's some
18 legitimate concerns about that. Or a
19 sensational sex trial or rape witness, for
20 example, invasions of privacy.

21 MR. GEORGE: What is it --

22 JUSTICE DOGGETT: I think those are
23 the kind of concerns that the Chief mentioned of
24 the poll we took -- a couple of them that have
25 been taken --, that there seemed to be strong

1

2 THE COURT: Now what have we

3 heard it with it. I think you have heard that

4 -- if you wish to testify on your own

5 system have those facts on them here in

6 truth, you can watch that. They have

7 believed you until that has come out to

8 might be with one answer. There could be some

9 people standing around the courtroom, for

10 example, in these other jurisdictions. There

11 is no provision, would be included, but the

12 witness could be turned on in the courtroom

13 to be seen.

14 THE COURT: There's no

15 concern about invasion of privacy, for example,

16 or showing the jury -- the jurors examining the

17 jury the trial bench, and there's some

18 legislative concern about that. Or

19 considered on trial or from witness, for

20 example, invasion of privacy.

21 THE COURT: That is it --

22 THE COURT: I think that's all

23 the kind of concern that the Chief Justice of all

24 the people we look -- a number of the people

25 have when -- that kind of concern is for

1 sentiment of trial judges against doing this
2 thing, and why this proposal really is narrow
3 and just simply gives this court and the Court
4 of Criminal Appeals, if it wants to join in,
5 the discretion to do this.

6 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: The concern of my
7 fellow judges is that, you know, as we go, they
8 will go, you know. And in a --

9 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Well, I guess that
10 depends on what our experience is. If that
11 experience is not a favorable one, they are not
12 likely to do so.

13 JUSTICE HECHT: The U.S. Supreme
14 Court has considered this. What is the status
15 of their consideration?

16 MR. GEORGE: As I understand it,
17 they have considered it. They have never
18 allowed the live broadcast of their proceedings.
19 They have had some videotapes made of some of
20 the oral arguments. The current Chief Justice
21 has suggested that they consider changing that
22 rule. I don't know that there is any great
23 movement afoot in that court to -- to make any
24 change, although I believe that it is something
25 that they are actively considering.

1 treatment of the...
2 thing, and this...
3 as that...
4 of...
5 the...

6...
7...
8...
9...
10...

11...
12...
13...
14...
15...
16...
17...
18...
19...
20...

21...
22...
23...
24...
25...
26...
27...
28...
29...
30...

31...
32...
33...
34...
35...
36...
37...
38...
39...
40...

41...
42...
43...
44...
45...
46...
47...
48...
49...
50...

1 It is again, as we got -- you know,
2 we got the Senate to open up to television
3 last -- two years ago, and the British House of
4 Commons this week. It seems to me that we're
5 making small steps.

6 And the Supreme Court of the United
7 States hopefully will understand the medium as
8 a -- as a method by the way the people can
9 really see its court. It is, after all, their
10 court, as this court is the court of the people
11 of the state of Texas, and the only true way
12 that they can ever see it. The only way that
13 those folks in Houston can ever see what
14 happens in here is if there is some electronic
15 medium that allows them to participate via
16 television.

17 JUSTICE RAY: Jim, let me suggest
18 that, as one who had a pretty high profile a
19 couple of years ago, that the hate mail and the
20 kooks all come out of the woodwork when -- when
21 your picture gets shown on TV, even from people
22 that you don't know or never had any contact
23 with.

24 The folks in the penitentiary start
25 writing and say, "Uh-huh, that's that judge that

1 must have put me in this institution, or had
2 something to do with putting me in the
3 institution," and the letters started coming
4 saying, "Boy, when I get out of the
5 penitentiary, I'm going to kill you." And they
6 didn't write just one letter; they wrote a lot
7 of letters. And there were a lot of people
8 writing the letters.

9 And you put judges at risk from the
10 kooks of the world as they get more of a high
11 profile, particularly on television.

12 MR. GEORGE: Well, I suppose that
13 the problem with that argument just raised is
14 that fundamentally those of you who offer
15 yourself up for service on these courts have
16 chosen to respond to, and appear, and deal
17 with the people of Texas in their entirety,
18 including those kooks. They're your
19 constituents, too.

20 And it seems to me unfortunate to
21 suggest that lack of information for the people
22 to not know who you are is somehow in the
23 interest of good government and good justice. I
24 think that while that may be that the more
25 well-known people -- Robert Bass was recently --

1. We have to be in a position to
 2. consider the "situation" and the
 3. "situation," and the "situation" is
 4. "situation," when we are out of the
 5. "situation," "I'm going to be out of the
 6. "situation" just one step; they are out of
 7. "situation." And there were a lot of people
 8. writing the letters.
 9. The man who judges as such from the
 10. books of the world as they are now is a
 11. "situation," particularly on television.
 12. IV. GEORGE: Now, I would like that
 13. the problem with that argument just stated is
 14. that fundamentally those of you who either
 15. yourself up for service on these courts have
 16. chosen to respond to, and support, and be
 17. with the people of Texas in their activities
 18. including those books. "They're your
 19. constituents, too."
 20. And it seems to me unfortunate to
 21. suggest that lack of information is the reason
 22. for not knowing who you are in relation to the
 23. "situation" and government and the "situation."
 24. I think of this as a "situation" but the "situation"
 25. is "situation" and the "situation" is "situation."

1 they arrested somebody trying to kidnap him
2 because he is a well-known person -- maybe a
3 rich person, as well -- but a well-known person.
4 And well-known people are subject to more
5 attention and unusual mail than not well-known
6 people.

7 But after all, you are elected by
8 all the people of this state of Texas, and you
9 have to choose in some way, by seeking this
10 office, to risk that notariety, because, in
11 fact, it is important -- I think it's important
12 that people do know what Justice Gonzalez looks
13 like and who he is.

14 JUSTICE RAY: The drug dealers would
15 delight in that. Drug dealers now, you know,
16 are after judges, particularly who are tough on
17 drugs.

18 MR. GEORGE: There's no question,
19 and --

20 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Most of those
21 folks know the people who sentence them, though.

22 MR. GEORGE: Well, I don't know that
23 there is -- those folks probably know who you
24 are already. I mean, it's the rest of the
25 people that don't.

1 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions
2 of Mr. George? Thank you --

3 MR. GEORGE: Thank you.

4 JUSTICE HECHT: -- Mr. George.

5 And Ms. Kneeland is here also to
6 share her views.

7
8 CAROLE KNEELAND,

9 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
10 administrative session to consider proposed
11 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
12 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
13 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

14
15 MS. KNEELAND: I brought my remarks
16 written, and I'll read them and try to go
17 through them relatively quickly. We -- we
18 double up a little bit on what we say, but --
19 and then I -- I would like specifically to
20 address your question, Justice Spears.

21 My name is Carole Kneeland. I'm the
22 news director at KVUE television station,
23 Channel 24, here in Austin, which is the ABC
24 affiliate here.

25 I'm here to speak in support of a

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

CAROL M. ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 resolution to allow television cameras inside
2 this courtroom to record the legal proceedings
3 of the Texas Supreme Court, proceedings normally
4 open to the public and covered regularly now by
5 news reporters without cameras. We feel opening
6 up the Texas Supreme Court would be a tremendous
7 first step toward television coverage of
8 courtroom proceedings at all levels in Texas.

9 There are several reasons we think
10 that's important. First, we feel the public's
11 right to a public trial is abridged if cameras
12 are excluded.

13 When that right was protected
14 originally by our forefathers, television
15 cameras hadn't been invented. But today more
16 citizens say they receive their news through
17 television than any other medium.

18 For most people, unless they are
19 directly involved in a trial as an attorney, a
20 juror, or a witness, there's no opportunity to
21 watch the courts in action. We could provide
22 that if we could televise the proceedings. We
23 feel if we are to comply with the spirit of that
24 right to a public trial in this day and age,
25 television coverage is important.

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...

1 Further, we believe if we could
2 televise court proceedings, it would lead to a
3 more -- much more informed public, giving people
4 more confidence in the judicial process. By
5 providing more accurate and complete court
6 coverage, we could contribute to wider public
7 acceptance and understanding of court decisions.

8 Under our form of government, there
9 must be a constant concern for educating and
10 informing people about all three branches of
11 government. There may be no field of
12 governmental activity where people are as poorly
13 informed as the courts. Many of us complain
14 about the apathy of voters in judicial
15 elections, but we feel that by banning cameras
16 from the courtrooms, we are closing the windows
17 of information from which they might see and
18 learn.

19 Beyond what we feel our coverage
20 could do to promote understanding and respect
21 for what's happening in our courtrooms, we feel
22 it would eliminate some of the chaos that
23 sometimes occurs outside the courtroom now, as
24 we must chase people down in the hallways to get
25 the television pictures we need to illustrate

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 our stories. We wouldn't have to do that if we
2 could get our pictures quietly in the courtroom.

3 And this is where, in addressing
4 your -- your concern, I think what -- one of
5 the -- one of the problems that happens with
6 trial judges now is that their only experience
7 is seeing us crashing around in hallways and
8 seeing on the air, you know, defendants kicking
9 at us, or -- or whatever.

10 And if you think that our editing of
11 what happened in a courtroom would perhaps be
12 mistaken, you know, and misunderstood, I
13 think -- I would argue that right now it's much
14 more misunderstood because of the pictures that
15 you are seeing over what we are saying. They
16 are the only pictures we can get, and they
17 frequently are very distracting from what really
18 happened in the courtroom. We didn't really see
19 a defendant in the courtroom, you know, walking
20 down the hallway with a -- with a book in front
21 of his face kicking at people; that's not what
22 happened there. But that, right now, is the
23 only thing we can show, because that's all we
24 can get, outside of -- unless we have courtroom
25 artists, which also don't depict the actual

1 thing that happened in the courtroom.

2 Once Texas was one of only two
3 states that permitted television cameras in the
4 courtroom. As I'm sure you know, it was the
5 notorious 1965 Texas case of Billy Sol Estes
6 that led to a ban of cameras in the courts. But
7 in 1981, the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that the
8 presence of television cameras is not inherently
9 unconstitutional, throwing the issue back into
10 the state courts. Since then, 44 other states
11 have allowed cameras access to the courts, and
12 not just the appellate courts, but in many cases
13 the lower civil and criminal courts, as well.

14 Florida was the state that brought
15 the issue to the U.S. Supreme Court in 1981.
16 And I brought you a copy of the 1979 Florida
17 guidelines which ensure that television cameras
18 are as unobtrusive as possible so as not to
19 prejudice court proceedings in any way. I will
20 leave that with you.

21 You will see that the Florida
22 experience has shown that the presence of the
23 cameras in the courtroom has little negative
24 effect on trial participants' perception of the
25 judiciary or the dignity of the proceedings.

... and the ...

... the ...

... that ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

1 They found the cameras disrupt the trial either
2 not at all or just slightly. The ability for
3 jurors and judges to decide the truthfulness of
4 witnesses or concentrate on testimony is
5 unaffected, and no one seems to feel
6 self-conscious. In fact, the Florida experience
7 showed the presence of the cameras makes the
8 jurors and witnesses feel slightly more
9 responsible for their actions.

10 Technical advances have reduced the
11 size, noise, and light levels of the electronic
12 equipment so cameras can be used unobtrusively.
13 And while you may find these lights distracting
14 today, if we were -- if we were shooting in here
15 on a regular basis, we could work out a better
16 lighting arrangement that would more -- more
17 fill in the room without having these spotlights
18 like we have now. It's just that -- and I don't
19 mean this in any -- in any more powerful way
20 than I say it, but it's kind of dark in this
21 room. It only --

22 JUSTICE HECHT: Literally.

23 MS. KNEELAND: Yeah, I mean it
24 literally. No offense, please.

25 It only requires one camera

1 The amount of energy that is used in the
 2 process of generating electricity is
 3 the same as the amount of energy that is
 4 used in the process of generating heat.
 5 Although the amount of energy that is
 6 used in the process of generating heat
 7 is the same as the amount of energy that
 8 is used in the process of generating
 9 electricity, the amount of energy that
 10 is used in the process of generating
 11 heat is much greater than the amount
 12 of energy that is used in the process
 13 of generating electricity.

14 Technical advances have reduced the
 15 amount of energy that is used in the
 16 process of generating electricity. In
 17 fact, the amount of energy that is used
 18 in the process of generating electricity
 19 is now much less than the amount of
 20 energy that is used in the process of
 21 generating heat. This is because the
 22 amount of energy that is used in the
 23 process of generating electricity has
 24 decreased so much that it is now
 25 much less than the amount of energy
 26 that is used in the process of
 27 generating heat. This is a result of
 28 the fact that the amount of energy
 29 that is used in the process of
 30 generating electricity has decreased
 31 so much that it is now much less
 32 than the amount of energy that is
 33 used in the process of generating
 34 heat. This is a result of the fact
 35 that the amount of energy that is
 36 used in the process of generating
 37 electricity has decreased so much
 38 that it is now much less than the
 39 amount of energy that is used in the
 40 process of generating heat.

41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50

1 stationed in one place throughout the proceeding
2 with video fed out of the courtroom through one
3 cable for pool coverage by several television
4 stations at once. Existing sound systems used
5 by court reporters can be modified to provide
6 sound for the television cameras.

7 WFAA, the ABC affiliate in Dallas,
8 has done a tape of television coverage of some
9 mock trials, both appellate and criminal, and
10 I'm getting that sent down to you as soon as
11 possible for you to see for yourselves what it
12 involved. They actually -- they shot video of
13 the -- the camera involved.

14 Beyond the technical advantages of
15 the latest equipment, the authority given judges
16 in Florida and other states to control their own
17 courtrooms has proven to be very effective.
18 Judges can, themselves, prevent videotaping of
19 juries, children, victims of sex crimes, some
20 informants, and particularly timid witnesses who
21 might be unduly affected by the -- by the
22 camera. I think in most cases, television
23 stations will be more than happy to comply with
24 those kinds of limitations, understanding that
25 we do not want to change the outcome of a trial

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 by our presence.

2 I only heard about this resolution
3 you're considering very recently, so my
4 testimony was prepared rather hurriedly. I know
5 there are other news directors around the state
6 who would welcome the opportunity to discuss
7 this with you further, and I'd be happy to
8 answer any questions or try gather other
9 materials for you that would help you make the
10 decision on this. In fact, I brought a
11 documentary that we did at KVUE a couple of
12 years ago for you to look at, if you would like
13 to, about the issue.

14 We feel this is one of the most
15 significant actions you can take to enhance the
16 public's understanding of the important job that
17 you have.

18 JUSTICE HECHT: Have you left us a
19 copy of your --

20 MS. KNEELAND: Yeah. Here's my
21 remarks, and here is the copy of the Florida --
22 the 1979 opinion that the Florida court
23 rendered, with their guidelines, which was
24 upheld by the U.S. Supreme Court in 1981.

25 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Ms.

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 Kneeland, are you aware of the Arizona
2 experiment with their Supreme Court --

3 MS. KNEELAND: No, I'm not.

4 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- on
5 public television?

6 MS. KNEELAND: I'm not.

7 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: They
8 selected a few cases to broadcast their
9 proceedings, and -- and the public television
10 station in Arizona provided background on the
11 case, went to the scene of where the --

12 MS. KNEELAND: Oh, uh-huh.

13 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- the
14 facts -- where the occurrence in question
15 occurred and interviewed the attorneys and made
16 a broadcast out of it.

17 Do you think that there would be
18 enough interest in some of our proceedings for
19 your station, or perhaps a public station or a
20 cable station, to provide the background
21 information --

22 MS. KNEELAND: Certainly.

23 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- that
24 would make our proceedings understandable?
25 You -- you have sat here this morning through a

... ..

--

... ..

--

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

--

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 lot of discussions of our rules, and I must
2 admit they are fairly arcane, even to lawyers.

3 MS. KNEELAND: I'm not sure that's
4 the one we will want to cover, but....

5 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: But most of
6 our cases that come to us do not come on a -- on
7 a judgment of the entire facts. We have no
8 basis to review those facts. We are looking at
9 one or two narrow points of law that we are
10 reviewing, and would be unintelligible,
11 perhaps -- many of our cases -- to viewers as a
12 whole without background explanation.

13 MS. KNEELAND: Sure. And it might
14 be that there would only be a few cases a year,
15 even, that we actually were very interested in.

16 We would have been thrilled to have
17 been able to use the video from the Edgewood
18 case. It certainly would have made it very much
19 more understandable, and that's probably one of
20 the most important cases you -- you have dealt
21 with this year, certainly, and we already had
22 plenty of video to illustrate that story. We
23 had video of the school -- the school -- the
24 very school districts that you talked about
25 your -- in the -- in the case, and -- and had

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

1 that kind of thing that would have provided
2 background.

3 One thing I wanted to say, and this
4 kind of relates to that in terms of what you
5 asked about, although, you know, you mentioned a
6 minute. We actually get a minute and thirty.
7 I'm sure that really soothes your mind, doesn't
8 it, and makes you feel a lot better? We get
9 between a minute thirty and two minutes to
10 present it.

11 And I would argue that, you know,
12 almost anything you go to could use some
13 editing. You may have felt that way about what
14 you heard this morning. I don't -- I mean, I --
15 I -- I didn't -- I don't know what you -- you
16 know, I'm no lawyer, so I didn't understand part
17 of what you're talking about, but I would think
18 you wouldn't have minded to have heard the -- a
19 summary, and --

20 JUSTICE SPEARS: No argument there.

21 MS. KNEELAND: Okay. And that's
22 essentially what we do. And maybe sometimes we
23 don't do it as well as you would like, or even
24 we would like, but we try very hard to -- our
25 philosophy is that we're trying to take the

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 viewer to the scene of whatever we witnessed,
2 whether it's a trial, or the Legislature in
3 action, or an accident, or a fire; whatever it
4 is. But you are trying to go and get the
5 essence of what happened there, the most
6 important thing that happened, and present it.
7 And in the case of trials, you are trying to
8 present both sides, because there's usually at
9 least two.

10 And maybe we don't succeed all the
11 time, but that certainly is our -- our effort,
12 and we could succeed at it a whole lot -- we
13 would be a whole lot more likely to succeed at
14 it if we could actually show what's said in here
15 by intelligent people presenting the argument,
16 and witnesses, than this business that we do
17 now, which is, you know, people running --
18 chasing people down stairways and through
19 hallways trying to get them to repeat what they
20 said in the courtroom. I think that does the
21 whole judicial system a real disservice.

22 JUSTICE SPEARS: I hope you
23 understand the spirit in which I said it.

24 MS. KNEELAND: Sure.

25 JUSTICE SPEARS: Often what is news

1 is what's bizarre, or strange, or unexpected, or
2 dramatic. And sometimes that doesn't -- very
3 often doesn't portray what is really at issue
4 and the issue that the court, whether trial
5 court or appellate court, is trying to focus
6 upon.

7 MS. KNEELAND: Yeah. I would agree
8 with you that sometimes that's --

9 JUSTICE SPEARS: The distractions is
10 not a problem with me.

11 MS. KNEELAND: Uh-huh.

12 JUSTICE SPEARS: The technology
13 today is -- is good enough that you can have a
14 television camera, and you can have sound, and
15 not disturb any of the proceedings. And I have
16 been in one of those as a trial judge, and after
17 about an hour, the jury forgets all about it, so
18 I don't think it's a problem there.

19 My concern is its coverage in the
20 way that it is edited and presented to the
21 people, that it be an accurate portrayal of what
22 the trial is really about, rather than some
23 dramatic side issue or side event. Do you see?

24 MS. KNEELAND: Yeah, and I -- I
25 absolutely agree with you and appreciate it and

1 realize that -- that, you know, in the short
2 period of time, it's true that sometimes it is
3 always, of course, the most dramatic and it's
4 going to be reported.

5
6 But if you cover a trial over a
7 week's time, you know, that may be one thing
8 that happens one day, but there will be -- you
9 know, I -- I would hope that in the course of
10 that time, you would cover the essence of the --
11 of the whole issue. I certainly don't --

12 JUSTICE SPEARS: Those are usually
13 criminal. Those are usually criminal trials in
14 which --

15 MS. KNEELAND: Yeah. I'm not sure
16 how much you had that was bizarre and dramatic
17 in the school finance case. I -- I -- you know,
18 if there were, we missed that completely.

19 JUSTICE SPEARS: It was absorbing.

20 MS. KNEELAND: I'm sure it was.

21 We would -- you know, and that's
22 why, I think, starting here would be a good
23 place to start. And, you know, you would -- you
24 wouldn't be giving up control of your courtroom.
25 You would -- you would have the authority to
decide which cases we would get to do,

1 essentially. But we sure would like the
2 opportunity, because we feel it would be -- it
3 would be more accurate.

4 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions
5 of Ms. Kneeland?

6 Thank you very much for coming.

7 And there's no other witnesses
8 signed up on this subject -- Professor?

9
10 PROFESSOR PATRICK HAZEL,

11 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
12 administrative session to consider proposed
13 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
14 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
15 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

16
17 PROFESSOR HAZEL: I would -- if you
18 don't mind, I'm going to say something very
19 briefly again -- Patrick Hazel -- for another
20 audience that would be most interested, at least
21 in the videotapes of the proceedings before this
22 Court, and those are the law schools. I think
23 it would be of a tremendous asset for us to be
24 able to have those arguments, and how the Court
25 questioned the lawyers, and all of the

... THE ... WE ...

... TRY ...

...

...

...

... --

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

1 proceedings, for all the law schools.

2 Now, our students in Austin can come
3 down here, but I'm sure you know with class
4 schedules, parking, and all the other, they
5 don't do it very often unless they are in a
6 class that's related to the topic, or something.

7 But in Houston and in Waco and in --
8 out in Lubbock, those don't have that much
9 availability. So if videotapes were available,
10 you might even benefit. We might be able to
11 provide you with people who could argue a little
12 better before the Court after seeing the others,
13 so I speak in behalf of that.

14 JUSTICE HECHT: Any others on that
15 subject? All right. Then returning to the
16 Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, we had gotten
17 through Rule 295. Any comments on Rules 296
18 through 330?

19

20

HARRY TINDALL,

21

appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in

22

administrative session to consider proposed

23

changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas

24

Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of

25

Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 MR. TINDALL: I'm Harry Tindall
2 from Houston, Texas.

3 And somehow in the drafting of the
4 proposed Rule 308a, I think it fell through the
5 cracks and didn't get quite drafted correctly.
6 One clause was left out.

7 JUSTICE SPEARS: Excuse me just a
8 minute.

9 Is -- is it just coincidental that
10 you have stopped the television coverage of this
11 area, or is the one issue that you are here for
12 already been done?

13 MR. TINDALL: Judge, I had hoped
14 that 308a would be newsworthy, but I'm....

15 JUSTICE SPEARS: I think we agree.

16 MR. TINDALL: It's not very sexy.

17 Anyway, it's just a -- a correction
18 here, and I wanted to get on the record that I
19 think this does correctly reflect what the
20 Advisory Committee figured out.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: All right.

22 Technical change --

23 MR. TINDALL: Right.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: -- 308a.

25 MR. TINDALL: That's it.

Q. Now, what is the date of the meeting?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

A. Yes, I was in the building at that time.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

out.

Q. Now, what is the date of the meeting?

minutes.

Q. Now, what is the date of the meeting?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

already been there?

Q. Now, what is the date of the meeting?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

A. I don't know.

Q. Now, what is the date of the meeting?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

A. I don't know.

Q. And you were in the building at that time?

1 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. Any
2 other comments on 296 through 330? Any
3 comments on the rest of the Rules of Civil
4 Procedure?

5
6 JOHN WILLIAMS,

7 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
8 administrative session to consider proposed
9 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
10 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
11 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

12
13 MR. WILLIAMS: I'm John Williams
14 from Nueces County, Robstown, Texas. I
15 represent the Justice of the Peace & Constables
16 Association.

17 I would like to comment on Rules 534
18 and 536. We oppose the change in these rules.
19 Let me start off with 534 where it says that you
20 have to give the -- oh, the person who files the
21 claim or the citation, that you shall give him
22 back the papers if he wants to serve them.

23 As it stands now, usually it's the
24 constables that serve all of our papers. We're
25 happy with this setup. We don't have any gripes

1 about it, and we don't seem to have problems
2 getting them served. My worst doubt, I guess,
3 would be in default judgments where if somebody
4 served the papers that you didn't know or wasn't
5 sure if they really got served. If -- I feel
6 like that if your constable or one of his
7 deputies served it, then you are more apt to
8 believe that the papers were served.

9 As you go on down, they have marked
10 out: "The citation shall further direct that if
11 it is not served in 90 days..." it would be
12 returned. Well, how are they going to return
13 the citation to the court? Are they going to
14 keep it from now on? They have no way to
15 getting it back to the court. So I think
16 this -- this change is bad, too.

17 And under "Form," b, where it says
18 that the -- should be signed by the clerk and
19 under the seal of the court, the justice court
20 has no seal. We -- we have never had a seal.

21 So there's a bunch of changes here
22 that we can't conform to. I don't -- and I'm
23 not against changes at all, but there's a bunch
24 of things that we can't conform to. So in 534
25 we're asking that it go back to its original

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 state and stay that way.

2 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. Any
3 questions?

4 Thank you very much.

5 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you.

6

7

BILL BAILEY,

8 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
9 administrative session to consider proposed
10 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
11 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
12 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

13

14 MR. BAILEY: Bill Bailey from
15 Pasadena. If it please the Court, the same
16 song, second verse. I'm sorry that Justice
17 Gonzalez is not here. He opened up another
18 avenue that -- that we weren't really going to
19 broach in our opposition to the change in -- in
20 534, 536.

21

22 534 we share the concern over the
23 removal of the 90-day. Even if we were to go to
24 a hundred and twenty days, we would like to see
25 some end date on those papers, obviously, and we
would like to see some tracking of those papers.

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

... ..

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

1 536, let me speak to the removal of
2 the emergency language. It's a case where we
3 believe that we want to invoke the doctrine: If
4 it's not broke, it doesn't need fixing. It's
5 worked. And there have been concerns by lawyers
6 across the state, and rightly so, that they have
7 been unable to get good service. Who here
8 doesn't know the name Tracy Maxim (phonetic) in
9 Harris County? That's plagued us for years, and
10 we're still trying to live that down. We're
11 working diligently, with your help, across the
12 state of Texas to educate and get better
13 service, get a better class of officer on the
14 street. Now, with the TCLEOSE rules, I would
15 like to point out to the Court that an officer
16 has to keep going back for his in-service
17 training. If he doesn't, he's going to be out.
18 That's going --

19 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Could you
20 tell us what those --

21 MR. BAILEY: Sir?

22 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: You used an
23 abbrev -- abbreviation.

24 MR. BAILEY: Texas Commission on Law
25 Enforcement Standards and Education -- pardon

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

1 me, Your Honor. That -- all sworn officers in
2 the state of Texas now must have 40 hours
3 in-service every two years in order just to
4 maintain his license. We think that's
5 important.

6 JUSTICE COOK: How -- how many hours
7 does he have to have to get his license?

8 MR. BAILEY: Four hundred and
9 twenty -- four twenty -- 420, yes, sir. And
10 that's -- that, here again, is also governed by
11 the Texas Commission on Law Enforcement
12 Standards and Education.

13 One of the things that -- may I use
14 TCLEOSE? -- hasn't addressed that we think, that
15 through your help, and our justice court
16 training center is doing, is on civil process.
17 I think they require eight hours of civil
18 process to get your basic certification. We're
19 offering 20-hour schools, plus, this year, under
20 an extended grant from you folks, we have come
21 up with three classes, three schools of advanced
22 40 hours, advanced civil process. We have made
23 tremendous strides.

24 Isn't it odd that the people that
25 want to serve the papers want to serve the easy

1 citations? We have not seen a hue and cry from
2 across the state of Texas asking to serve the
3 attorney general's papers where they're --
4 they're exempt from any kind of a fee, and we
5 think that's patently unfair. We -- we serve
6 the free papers, and we serve the hard papers,
7 and it's all one price. And we think that
8 everybody ought to sing on the same sheet of
9 music. Reliability, credibility; a peace
10 officer proven by his license that he is an
11 officer of the court; liability. The
12 constable -- as an elected official, I am liable
13 from now on.

14 And let me say another thing: Those
15 of you -- and I'm sure there are some bad
16 constables, and we're working -- we're working
17 harder than anybody to clean up our own act. We
18 want them out of office. We want them out of
19 office and out of town.

20 But where are these attorneys that
21 are having this great problem? First of all,
22 there is remedy under current law by going in
23 and filing motions, and the judge has the leeway
24 to grant all who serve it. Why don't these
25 lawyers file a writ of mandamus, or some other

1 charge, to force that officeholder to do his
2 job? If you-all don't perform your duties, you
3 are going to be removed from office. Same thing
4 with -- we -- we say remove the scoundrels; kick
5 them out. If they're not doing what they're --
6 they're civilly and criminally liable in many
7 instances for what they do. They should be
8 removed, and they should be filed on. We
9 haven't seen any great deal of that.

10 Accountability in tracking: In
11 Harris County we are on a JIM, the Justice
12 Information Management system, tracking at any
13 time. All of the papers go, save and except the
14 justice courts -- and we get them right from our
15 JPs -- but they go to the constable of Precinct
16 1 downtown. They are put on a computer; then
17 they are sent to the constables out in the
18 precincts. Then they assign them to an officer.
19 All that's done on the computer, and it's
20 tracking. A lawyer, anybody that's interested
21 in that case, can find out where that case is at
22 any time. That would not be the case if it was
23 given up to a private or individual -- a person
24 outside of the court.

25 Also, let me point out to you the

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 cost of government that this would entail. This
2 would cost county government. We would lose
3 that \$35 service fee. Now, in addition to
4 serving the easy papers, we have the hard papers
5 we have to serve. We also work in the court's
6 behalf on extremely difficult -- writs of
7 attachment where held in tremendous danger
8 sometimes, mental health warrants that we serve.

9 The point of it is this: that the
10 justices of the peace of the state of Texas and
11 the constables serve. Now, you folks are the
12 highest judges in the land in the state of
13 Texas, and we're talking about the lowest court
14 in the land. But they're going to see more on
15 their docket in a week than you're going to see
16 in a term, in many instances. It's an important
17 court, but it can't be transformed into the
18 Supreme Court under rules.

19 You see, we -- the written word and
20 the practical application of the written word is
21 many times very different, gentlemen, and I ask
22 you to remember that in your deliberations. We
23 ask that the -- the rules be -- remain
24 unchanged.

25 And let me say this: that we have

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 addressed, also, poor service problems, because
2 our association and our group passed legislation
3 recently that a constable could serve in
4 contiguous counties. So if you've got a problem
5 in one county, there is relief available, at
6 least in a surrounding county; and that gives
7 you a wider forum. And we appreciate this
8 forum.

9 I will address only one other thing,
10 and that is in the future. This is a tremendous
11 step, it's a breath of fresh air, and I
12 appreciate the opportunity of just coming to
13 make our views known.

14 We would also beg the Court to
15 consider that in the future under rule making
16 that's going to impact the justice courts, that
17 they at least have some impact on the
18 deliberations.

19 Thank you very much.

20 JUSTICE SPEARS: Just one question.
21 We have had requests for the ability to -- for
22 private service for years now. And my question
23 to you is: Why do you think we have had all
24 these requests, if everything is working so
25 well?

1 MR. BAILEY: Sir, I -- first of all,
2 I don't make the premise to come here and insult
3 your intelligence by telling you that things are
4 well all over the state of Texas; it's just not
5 true. Secondly --

6 JUSTICE SPEARS: What can be done
7 about it?

8 MR. BAILEY: Well, we're -- we're
9 education, and that's what we're in the process
10 of doing right now. We have thrown -- we have
11 worked diligently to get upgrade in the -- let
12 me tell you something: Peer pressure within our
13 own -- own community is working to the benefit
14 of the state of Texas, to the citizens of the
15 state.

16 When you have got one constable in
17 the -- in the -- in a county that's come to one
18 of our schools -- schools that you-all have
19 funded -- and he's doing a good job -- he's
20 going to make John Doe get off of it over here;
21 otherwise, he's only got two years before he's
22 got that license that's going to come due, and
23 if he doesn't go to some kind of school, he's
24 going to be gone. Do you see what I'm saying?
25 The process is working.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 Now, also I want to point out to
2 you, Justice Spears, a moment ago I said you --
3 I know that they've come to you. I think the
4 motive is two-fold: number one motive, money;
5 number two, it's the easy way to do it. If they
6 have got a problem with a man that's not the
7 sheriff or a constable, okay? either one -- and
8 let's just put the sheriffs in on this, because
9 in a lot of counties the sheriff -- this is not
10 just a constable's dilemma. Why haven't they
11 filed a writ against him to force him to do his
12 job? Well, they don't want to do that for
13 political considerations. Well, now wait a
14 minute. Now, let's be fair to everybody, okay?

15 I'm not saying that it's -- it's --
16 I'm saying it's a far better way to leave it in
17 the hands of professional officers of the court
18 and peace officers.

19 Let me mention one other thing.
20 We're not welcome guests at a banquet many times
21 when we serve a paper, even though it's a civil
22 citation. They don't invite us in whenever that
23 hated woman that they loved not six months ago
24 is suing them for divorce and trying to get
25 their pension fund, and they take out that

1 frustration on the officer sometimes.

2 May I call your attention that
3 they -- that we are still peace keepers also,
4 and I think you're leaving it open to some other
5 worms if you just let anybody go serve that
6 citation. You're going to get somebody's head
7 whipped.

8 Thank you very much. We appreciate
9 it.

10 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other comments
11 on the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure?

12 Yes.

13

14 HARRY TINDALL,

15 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
16 administrative session to consider proposed
17 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
18 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
19 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

20

21 MR. TINDALL: Judge, I'm Harry
22 Tindall, and I'm here to -- I was a chief
23 draftsman on the Advisory Committee on these
24 rules regarding service, and I feel like
25 something must be said for the lawyers of this

1 state who have dealt in the past with problems
2 on the service of citation.

3 That rule was considered over about
4 a two-year period, and the consensus of the
5 committee at that time and, I believe, of the
6 court clerk, was that we would entrust to the
7 trial judge the control of the process in their
8 court and how they wanted it to be served. And
9 I think that unanimously, if you poll the
10 lawyers, that that has been a great step for
11 improvement in this state. If the trial judge
12 doesn't want it served by anyone but a sheriff
13 or constable, so be it, but he controls the
14 process in his court.

15 I don't hear lawyers coming down
16 here saying they want to go back to the old
17 restrictive system of allowing only sheriffs or
18 constables to serve papers, and the only voices
19 I hear down here is to go back to the old way of
20 doing business, or those with a self interest in
21 preserving that system.

22 The truth is, the sheriffs and
23 constables get the easy papers. The private
24 process servers are the ones that you have to
25 hire for the difficult case, or the parties

1 moving from county to county, or they are going
2 to be arriving at D-FW, and you have to stake
3 out in two or three terminals because you don't
4 know which flight and which airlines. Those are
5 the ones that you have to hire the private
6 process servers on. And I urge this Court not
7 to go back on that. There has been no outcry
8 that I'm aware of that the judges or the
9 attorneys of this state are upset about opening
10 up the system ever so slightly in the discretion
11 of the judge about service of papers in his or
12 her individual court.

13 Service has improved on the public
14 level, but I think, in part, it's due to the
15 competitive pressure that private process
16 servers have provided in the service of papers.

17 A mandamus is an outrage to consider
18 as a remedy for someone who can't get papers
19 served. I mean, litigants should be able to get
20 papers served on the other party and get to the
21 courthouse, rather than having to go to
22 extraordinary remedies for the mandamus.

23 Efforts have been made to regulate
24 private process servers through the Legislature
25 so that we know who they are and who they are

1 bonded by, but those who want to restrict it to
2 the old ways are the ones that lobby in the
3 Legislature to kill those efforts. And if they
4 would join in the regulation of those people, it
5 would be the better approach, rather than trying
6 to always stifle that legislation so that they
7 remain unregulated and strictly controlled by
8 the trial court.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, Mr.
10 Tindall.

11 Any other comments on the Texas
12 Rules of Civil Procedure?

13 Yes, sir.

14 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Let me take
15 a poll. How many other people are going to
16 testify on the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure?

17 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Well, you're
18 including within that the rule on sealed
19 records? We're saving that till the end.

20 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well,
21 except for sealed records. All right. I guess
22 you're the last one. And then how many -- how
23 many people are going to testify on something
24 else that's on our docket the remainder of the
25 day?

1 words of, but in the end it is the
 2 the of which was the one that was
 3 of relation to the other elements. And it shows
 4 you a form in the regulation of these things,
 5 and the other things, which are the
 6 the things that are related to the other things
 7 in a certain way, and the things that are
 8 the things that are related to the other things

9
 10
 11

12
 13
 14
 15
 16

17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22

23
 24
 25
 26
 27

28
 29
 30
 31
 32

33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40

1 JUSTICE HECHT: Besides sealed
2 records.

3 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, no.
4 Sealed -- that would be sealed records or the
5 local rules or the TRAP rules. All right. Then
6 I think -- it's my sense -- and let me get a
7 sense of the Court -- we'll finish with your
8 testimony and then take a lunch break. So go
9 ahead.

10 MR. SUITS: Thank you, Justice.

11

12

STACY SUITS,

13

appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in

14

administrative session to consider proposed

15

changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas

16

Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of

17

Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

18

19

MR. SUITS: Stacy Suits, Constable,

20

Precinct 5, Travis County. I was just going to

21

observe today till I heard the last speaker, and

22

I'd like to address a couple of his comments and

23

be very brief so everyone can get to lunch.

24

In Travis County, I -- just speaking

25

for Travis County, for what I know and my

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

SECRET

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 knowledge, I'm the courthouse constable. We do
2 an extremely high workload in child abuse cases.
3 Our district attorney is pushing that caseload
4 very -- very heavy; noncompensated for county
5 attorney's office.

6 For battered women we're pushing
7 protective orders. There is a high caseload on
8 that.

9 Child support, the attorney general.
10 And in Travis County we have one of the eight
11 counties statewide who has a domestic relations.
12 That's noncompensated, too.

13 Where I've been losing business has
14 not been on family law or from this
15 intergovernmental stuff. It's been primarily
16 debt collection attorneys trying to save a
17 little bit on service fees on the front end of a
18 lawsuit that they don't know that they are going
19 to collect.

20 So I would contest the fact that --
21 that the private process servers are getting the
22 easy service. Prior to the change in Rule 103,
23 I was -- just for my own policy, I was -- if it
24 was -- if it involved a stakeout for two or
25 three days -- this person is a truck driver and

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 he's going to be at the Texaco Truck Stop on
2 St. Johns. I would -- rather than have the
3 attorney issue the paper and we say we can't do
4 it and it have to be reissued and charge a
5 service fee, I would just immediately sign an
6 affidavit and give it to the attorney's office
7 to present to the judge. We can't do it. I
8 don't have the overtime and staff available to
9 stake out for that amount of time.

10 But that was very rare that we ever
11 got into that situation, and I would like to end
12 that this is the first year that my office has
13 not been user fee supported, and it's due to
14 primarily seven or eight debt collection
15 attorneys using private process servers that are
16 underbidding me \$10 a citation on service.

17 And I appreciate you-all's time.

18 JUSTICE HECHT: Constable, would you
19 please fill that out and give it to the lady in
20 the back before you leave?

21 MR. SUITS: Yes, sir.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: Just to help with
23 the scheduling this afternoon, there are no
24 persons signed up to speak on changes in the
25 Texas Rules of Civil Evidence. Does anybody

1 here wish to speak on those rules? And there is
2 only one signed up to speak on the Texas Rules
3 of Appellate Procedure. Anybody else want to
4 speak on those rules?

5 So it looks like, Chief Justice,
6 that we're probably ready to take up, after
7 lunch, the sealing of court records pretty much
8 first thing.

9 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: All right.
10 We'll take a lunch recess, then, until two
11 o'clock. We appreciate this procedure this
12 morning. It's been very helpful to us, and I
13 hope you feel it's been helpful to you, and
14 we'll see those of you who still want to testify
15 at two o'clock.

16 (At this time a luncheon recess was
17 taken.)

18 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Having a
19 quorum as we do, we'll get started, barely.
20 Justice Hecht?

21 JUSTICE HECHT: I believe Mr. Keith
22 was here earlier to speak to the Texas Rule of
23 Appellate Procedure 90, and he has had to leave.
24 Is there anyone else who wants to speak to the
25 Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure? Is there

...with a view to the ...

...one of the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

(Signed)

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

...the ...

1 anyone who wants to speak to the -- those
2 changes in the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence?
3 Anybody who wants to speak on the Local Rules
4 Reorganization project?

5 Mr. Sampson was here earlier. I
6 take it he has had to leave. Mr. Smith -- Mr.
7 Tom Smith was here earlier. Which -- what
8 subject do you want to address?

9 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: On the rules
10 of -- on closing the court records.

11 JUSTICE HECHT: All right. We'll
12 come to that in just a minute.

13 And Mr. Groff of the Texas
14 Association of Counties was here earlier, and I
15 think he probably got covered with the
16 constables and justices of the peace.

17 All right, then, if it please the
18 Court, I believe that brings us to the last
19 subject, which is the project ongoing to
20 consider rules regarding the sealing of court
21 records.

22 And just by way of reminder to you,
23 the Legislature in the last regular session
24 passed a statute requiring this court to
25 consider rules regarding sealing of court

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40

1 records. And so the Rules Advisory Committee
2 appointed a subcommittee to consider such
3 proposal, and they are in midstream of their
4 work, but have a good bit of it done and are
5 anticipating finishing it in the next couple of
6 weeks and reporting back to the committee; but
7 because we're meeting at this point, thought it
8 good for them to report in. So I believe Mr.
9 Babcock is going to go first.

10 MR. BABCOCK: Thank you, Your Honor.

11 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Let me say, as
12 Chip begins, I think all of you got circulated
13 yesterday a copy of this proposal. I've got a
14 few extra copies if anybody doesn't have one.
15 And also, Representative Garcia, who sponsored
16 this legislation, just sent a note that he had
17 an emergency and was called back to San Antonio,
18 but I think he is going to forward some written
19 comment to us about his intention on the
20 statute.

21
22
23
24
25

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the author to the editor.

2. The second part is a letter from the editor to the author.

3. The third part is a letter from the author to the editor.

4. The fourth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

5. The fifth part is a letter from the author to the editor.

6. The sixth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

7. The seventh part is a letter from the author to the editor.

8. The eighth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

9. The ninth part is a letter from the author to the editor.

10. The tenth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

11. The eleventh part is a letter from the author to the editor.

12. The twelfth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

13. The thirteenth part is a letter from the author to the editor.

14. The fourteenth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

15. The fifteenth part is a letter from the author to the editor.

16. The sixteenth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

17. The seventeenth part is a letter from the author to the editor.

18. The eighteenth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

19. The nineteenth part is a letter from the author to the editor.

20. The twentieth part is a letter from the editor to the author.

CHARLES BABCOCK,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7
8 MR. BABCOCK: May it please the
9 Court, I'm Charles Babcock. I'm from Dallas,
10 Texas. I guess by way of further introduction,
11 I'm a -- I'm a trial lawyer, and in my trial
12 practice I represent a number of media companies
13 and organizations, but I also regularly
14 represent insurance companies and large and
15 small corporations and short and tall
16 individuals. And I'm a member of the Texas
17 Association of Defense Counsel. I'm not here
18 today representing anyone other than myself. I
19 put on my sheet that I'm appearing pro se, so if
20 you will, allow me to make my comments in
21 that -- in that representative capacity.

22 As Justice Hecht has indicated, the
23 Court has been directed by the Legislature to
24 promulgate a rule regarding sealed records, and
25 I don't propose to talk about whether we have to

1 do it or what exactly the committee, which I'm a
2 member of, is doing.

3 John McElhaney and Tom Leatherbury
4 have been working on the details and are very
5 familiar with the various proposals that are
6 working in the committee, and I think they are
7 going to talk in a minute.

8 What I'd like to address is the
9 urgency of promulgating such a rule. I think it
10 is imperative that the Court act expeditiously
11 for a number of reasons. First, the problem of
12 sealing court records is widespread in the state
13 of Texas, and the practice is growing. Second,
14 in my judgment, the indiscriminate and wholesale
15 sealing of court records is unconstitutional,
16 and there is no easy way for the public in the
17 state of Texas to challenge the sealing of
18 orders under the current state of the law.

19 I think the practice is bad for
20 business in this state. I think that there are
21 some cases that are being sealed which have
22 overriding interest to the public which are
23 being -- the public's interest is being
24 threatened by these sealings.

25 And finally, and perhaps most

1 importantly, I think that wholesale sealing,
2 which is going on in this state, is a threat to
3 our democratic form of government.

4 I want to talk about each of those
5 five areas briefly and give you, if I can, my
6 perspective or my overview of the urgency of the
7 problem.

8 By way of reference, I have handled
9 six litigated cases involving sealed records,
10 including the only case that this court has
11 considered, Times Herald versus Tuttle and Jones
12 (phonetic), which was decided not on the merits
13 but on a procedural ground.

14 The Washington Post did a study of
15 the clerk's office in the District of Columbia
16 and found, and reported with some shock, that
17 there were 20 sealed cases in that courthouse.
18 The Dallas Morning News, by contrast, did a
19 study several years ago -- and that's going to
20 be discussed in more detail here today -- but
21 found that over 200 cases in the Dallas County
22 courthouse alone had been sealed recently. In
23 my personal experience --

24 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Over how
25 long a time period was that?

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 MR. BABCOCK: I'm not sure of the
2 specifics of that. I think David Donaldson
3 is -- has their -- their study, and we talked
4 about it. It is also, I believe, in the
5 materials that -- that has been given to you.
6 But as I recall, Justice Phillips, the study
7 found that the -- the process of sealing records
8 had accelerated greatly over the last five --
9 the five years prior to the article, which was a
10 couple of years ago.

11 JUSTICE RAY: Was that a result of
12 automobile litigation?

13 MR. BABCOCK: No, Justice Ray, I
14 think that the study discovered that many of the
15 records that were being sealed were in the --
16 were being done by a certain group of law firms
17 and by certain classes of defendants, mostly; on
18 the motion of defendants, mostly.

19 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Are these records
20 sealed in conjunction with protection of any
21 trade secrets or secret processes?

22 MR. BABCOCK: Very few; very few,
23 although there is trade secret problems, and
24 that -- that's an issue that we all have to be
25 sensitive to. The cases that I have dealt

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 with -- and in the last -- in the last 18 months
2 I have personally been involved in six litigated
3 cases, none of which involved trade secrets, and
4 where entire files from the original petition
5 through the judgment were being sealed.

6 JUSTICE GONZALES: Can you tell me
7 what was the nature of those cases, what area of
8 law or issues? Products liability cases,
9 negligence cases, or slander, libel? What was
10 it?

11 MR. BABCOCK: The ones that I was
12 personally involved in, Justice Gonzalez, was:
13 One was a lender liability case in San Antonio.

14 There was another case in San
15 Antonio that dealt with allegations against a
16 priest of child molestation, which you may have
17 heard about -- something about.

18 There was a medical malpractice case
19 where a psychiatrist was said to have been
20 involved sexually with his -- one of his
21 patients.

22 There was another case that dealt
23 with insurance, whether or not an insurance
24 company had sufficient coverage to cover a law
25 firm.

The first part of the report deals with the general situation in the country. It is a very interesting and detailed study of the economic and social conditions of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The second part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's economy. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various industries and sectors of the economy. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The third part of the report deals with the social conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various social issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The fourth part of the report deals with the political conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various political issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The fifth part of the report deals with the cultural conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various cultural issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The sixth part of the report deals with the historical conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various historical issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The seventh part of the report deals with the geographical conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various geographical issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The eighth part of the report deals with the demographic conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various demographic issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The ninth part of the report deals with the environmental conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various environmental issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

The tenth part of the report deals with the international conditions of the country. It is a very thorough and detailed study of the various international issues and problems of the country. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is well written and is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country.

1 There was another case involving the
2 dissolution of a law firm in Dallas County where
3 the whole records -- so they -- none of the
4 cases that I have dealt with have had trade
5 secrets or products liability aspects to them,
6 although I'm sure there are some.

7 JUSTICE COOK: Have you ever been a
8 lawyer representing a party where the records
9 were sealed?

10 MR. BABCOCK: No, sir. I have
11 handled trade secret litigation, and I have been
12 able to get around those problems.

13 And when I say -- when I -- when I
14 talk about records, what I am talking about are
15 the records that are filed with the clerk and
16 are used to influence the judge in resolution of
17 the matter before the court. I'm not talking
18 about discovery type information. For
19 example -- in a trade secrets case, for example,
20 where you might exchange, pursuant to a
21 protective order, documents among counsel, I
22 have been involved in that type of litigation,
23 but I have never been involved in a case where
24 there's been a wholesale sealing of the file, as
25 a lawyer.

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

1 JUSTICE COOK: Where there has been
2 selective sealing, you have been involved?

3 MR. BABCOCK: Yes, sir, I have, of
4 discovery material only. I have never been
5 involved in a case where -- where I represented
6 a party where pleadings or orders or opinions of
7 the Court have been sealed.

8 JUSTICE COOK: Do you see anything
9 wrong with selective sealing?

10 MR. BABCOCK: I think that if -- if
11 a very high standard is met -- and you can
12 imagine different circumstances where it might
13 be -- certainly there are certain circumstances
14 where records should and could be sealed.

15 I think there are also, however, a
16 species of records that can never be sealed.
17 For example, the Legislature in Article
18 6252-17a, which is the Open Records Act, says
19 that opinions and orders in the adjudication
20 cases is public information. I think that is a
21 statute that's on the books that is -- that --
22 that we're all obliged to follow. And, frankly,
23 even if it wasn't on the books, I think the
24 Constitution would compel that the opinions and
25 orders of our courts are public and must be

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 public.

2 JUSTICE COOK: What about discovery
3 depositions, say, in family law cases?

4 MR. BABCOCK: I think -- I think
5 there is room for selective protective orders in
6 those -- in those kinds of cases in the
7 appropriate circumstances, yes, sir.

8 The -- the fact that the practice
9 is, I guess, widespread, and, in my judgment,
10 growing, I also -- in addition to the cases that
11 I have actually been involved in, I am a member
12 of the board of directors of the Freedom of
13 Information Foundation of Texas, and as such, I
14 man a hotline, which members of the public call
15 in if they have problems with open government in
16 this state. I'm not the only person that does
17 it. There are other lawyers.

18 But we are getting a number of calls
19 about courts, district judges, sealing court
20 records. And this is not just immediate issue;
21 we're getting calls from citizens for a variety
22 of reasons that want to know: "Can they do
23 that? What can we do to undo that?" -- various
24 circumstances.

25 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: I was talking

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 about the premise that anything that happens in
2 court is public business --

3 MR. BABCOCK: Yes, sir.

4 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- and should be
5 open to the public.

6 MR. BABCOCK: Yes, sir.

7 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Other than the --
8 perhaps a limited area in family law -- perhaps
9 we could consider sealing some records in
10 that -- in that area. Do you see any other
11 areas where you can even consider sealing a
12 court record that should be, by definition, open
13 to the public?

14 JUSTICE COOK: Adoption.

15 MR. BABCOCK: Yeah, I think that
16 there are certain things that the Legislature
17 has said, adoption being one, that can be --
18 that are by statute made confidential. And
19 there may be some limited discovery type things
20 that -- that can be made confidential if an
21 appropriate showing is made. But frankly, I see
22 very few circumstances, if any, where the
23 opinions of the Court, the orders of the Court,
24 and the documents that are presented to the
25 Court in an effort to influence those

1 decisions --

2 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Settlement of the
3 parties.

4 MR. BABCOCK: If the court is being
5 asked to enforce a settlement agreement, if the
6 settlement agreement is approved by the court,
7 as sometimes happens, if the settlement
8 agreement is filed with the court, then I think
9 it should be a public document. If there is a
10 settlement that does not require any sort of
11 approval or enforcement by the court, and the
12 parties choose not to file it with the court
13 records, then I think that -- that the rule that
14 is being contemplated would not -- would not
15 cover that. But the minute that the parties
16 ask -- seek judicial intervention either to
17 approve or to enforce their settlement, then I
18 think it must be public, unless there is a very
19 compelling need and a showing along the lines of
20 the rule that's being contemplated.

21 I don't want to burden the Court
22 with a lengthy dissertation on -- on the
23 constitution -- constitutional right of access
24 or the common law right of access, or which --
25 which applies. There's a number of -- a lot of

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 briefing that's been done, and I think you have
2 been provided with that information.

3 I do want to say, however, that
4 procedurally in this state, as a result of some
5 of the procedural decisions in this area, it is
6 very difficult to challenge a sealing order,
7 particularly if one finds out about it after the
8 court has lost plenary power over the underlying
9 case.

10 In the Times Herald versus Tuttle
11 Jones case, the reporters for the Dallas Times
12 Herald discovered the fact that an entire court
13 file which had been open from the time the case
14 was filed until the time the judgment was
15 entered -- it had been open all that time and
16 then was sealed in conjunction with the
17 disposition of the case, but they found out
18 about it five months after that occurred. This
19 court held that the court had lost plenary power
20 over the records in that case and that the
21 Times Herald was unable to, in the context of
22 the proceeding that they brought, get access to
23 those documents and that the lower courts were
24 without jurisdiction to consider that.

25 There has been a recent San Antonio

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 case, the Spears -- Express News versus Spears,
2 where, in conjunction with the disposition of a
3 case, an entire file was sealed, and the
4 newspaper intervened, which had been suggested
5 in the Times Herald litigation as the -- as the
6 proper method to proceed -- intervened after
7 judgment, and the Court of Appeals held that the
8 intervention after judgment was impermissible,
9 even though the order that was being challenged
10 was -- was the judgment itself which had sealed
11 the records, and dismissed the case on the
12 merits. There was a dissent, but -- but that
13 case, with my understanding, is final now.

14 So -- so right now a citizen in this
15 state who wants to challenge a sealing order
16 procedurally has a number of barriers which they
17 face and which I believe the rule that is being
18 contemplated seeks to -- seeks to ameliorate.

19 The third factor: bad for business.
20 The secret files, I think, breed suspicion and
21 distrust because we don't know what's there. I
22 can tell you that the journalists are, by
23 nature, a cynical and suspicious group, and when
24 they see a sealed file, it may, in fact, turn
25 out to be very innocent, but their antenna goes

1 up.

2 And I can give you an example which
3 I think is important to keep in mind for just --
4 just how this type of thing can happen and how
5 an enormous amount of time, money, and judicial
6 resources are devoted to something which is, in
7 the bottom line, is totally meaningless.

8 There is a case in Bexar County by
9 the name of Jaffe (phonetic) versus Sun Belt
10 Savings. The Jaffe family became involved as
11 witnesses in the House ethics investigation of
12 Speaker Jim Wright in Washington. A group of
13 investigators from the House came down to San
14 Antonio to interview the Jaffes and take their
15 testimony, followed by a horde of media. Some
16 of those journalists from ABC News went to the
17 courthouse to check up and see if there was any
18 cases involving the Jaffes, and they found that
19 there was a file styled Jaffe versus Sun Belt
20 Savings that had been totally sealed.

21 The journalists remembered that
22 Congressman Wright had been implicated or that
23 there had been some questions about his
24 involvement with the savings and loan industry.
25 They said, "Hmm, Jaffes, Congressman Wright,

... the ...
 ... think ...
 ... fact ...
 ... in ...
 ... recognized ...
 ... the ...
 ... There ...
 ... the ...
 ... involved ...
 ... witnesses ...
 ... looked ...
 ... information ...
 ... interviews ...
 ... testimony ...
 ... of those ...
 ... questions ...
 ... case ...
 ... there was ...
 ... saying ...
 ... the ...
 ... has ...
 ... have ...
 ... investigate ...
 ... by ...

1 savings and loan, Sun Belt Savings. There must
2 be some preferential treatment going on here
3 between the judiciary in San Antonio trying to
4 protect one of its prominent citizens and Sun
5 Belt Savings and the congressman," and I can
6 tell you they were very excited about getting
7 into this file.

8 Well, we got the records unsealed,
9 and I can tell you, as I suspected, this was
10 nothing more than a lender liability suit that
11 went on for about 18 months and then was
12 resolved.

13 There was an enormous amount of
14 publicity about the case, but the only publicity
15 was about the fact that it was sealed and the
16 fact that it got unsealed. The records were
17 totally innocuous. There was never, to my
18 knowledge, any further comment by any of the
19 journalists, including the ones that had moved
20 to unseal it, about the file.

21 It was a typical -- what you would
22 expect -- a petition that alleged a bunch of
23 things about a lender that had not fulfilled
24 commitments, and some interrogatories and some
25 deposition notices, and a number of other things

...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...

...the ...

...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...

...the ...

...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...

...the ...

...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...
 ...the ...

1 that -- but the fact that this record had been
2 sealed bred distrust and suspicion, and,
3 frankly, for a period of time for those people
4 watching ABC World News Tonight, harmed, I
5 think, the image and integrity of our -- of our
6 court system because this -- this file was
7 sealed and the journalists were unsure of what
8 the motive was for sealing it.

9 The fact of the matter was, although
10 no one ever told me this, I suspect that it was
11 just -- it was just an embarrassment that the
12 plaintiffs didn't want anybody to know that they
13 filed this suit or were involved in this kind of
14 a litigation.

15 I think any court records that are
16 sealed, that the Constitution -- both our Texas
17 Constitution and the Federal Constitution -- has
18 something to say about that. But there are
19 certain cases where there is an additional
20 factor where there is an overriding public
21 interest in not having these records sealed, and
22 some of those files, in my judgment, are getting
23 sealed.

24 For example, there was a savings and
25 loan institution that as a standard operating

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40

1 procedure, any time they were either sealed --
2 they were either sued or they brought a suit,
3 they sealed the file on the theory that the
4 public and the investors would lose confidence
5 in the savings and loan institution if the
6 public was aware that they were involved in
7 litigation.

8 There is another case which -- which
9 I'm familiar with. And -- and I've told Justice
10 Hecht that anything I say about this case is
11 derived from the Austin American Statesman. But
12 a psychiatrist was accused of having sexual
13 relations with one of his patients after getting
14 her hooked on dangerous drugs. I wonder if my
15 daughter or wife were planning on attending --
16 or being treated by that physician whether I
17 might not want to be able to go down to the
18 courthouse and see if there were any cases filed
19 against that physician and, if so, what the
20 allegations were and what the -- what the
21 plaintiff had to say about it and what the --
22 what the court records had to say about it.

23 I -- I raise all this only by way of
24 saying that -- that some of these cases that are
25 being sealed are not just the run-of-the-mill

1 piece of litigation, but have an overriding
2 public interest which make it even more
3 important that this Court move quickly to try
4 and -- try and ameliorate the situation that
5 exists in Texas.

6 Finally -- and I don't want to waive
7 the flag too much, but -- but I do believe that
8 our democracy is premised upon the concept of
9 self-government, and I think it's further
10 premised upon the ability of the people to make
11 intelligent decisions about the direction of
12 their government.

13 We also have the old bromide that
14 ignorance of the law is no excuse. How can
15 people be informed about the law and the people
16 who administrate that law if the administration
17 of the law is being carried out in secret?

18 I think in closing I would just cite
19 something that was said by our founding fathers
20 in this state when they declared their
21 independence from Mexico. It's an axiom in
22 political science that unless the people are
23 educated and enlightened, it is idle to expect
24 the continuance of civil liberty or the capacity
25 for self-government. That, to me, sums up one

1. The first thing I noticed when I stepped
 2. out of the plane was the humidity. It was
 3. like a warm blanket. I had heard that
 4. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 5. I had been told that the humidity was
 6. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 7. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 8. good. I had been told that the humidity
 9. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 10. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 11. felt good. I had been told that the
 12. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 13. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 14. but it felt good. I had been told that
 15. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 16. I had been told that the humidity was
 17. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 18. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 19. good. I had been told that the humidity
 20. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 21. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 22. felt good. I had been told that the
 23. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 24. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 25. but it felt good. I had been told that
 26. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 27. I had been told that the humidity was
 28. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 29. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 30. good. I had been told that the humidity
 31. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 32. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 33. felt good. I had been told that the
 34. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 35. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 36. but it felt good. I had been told that
 37. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 38. I had been told that the humidity was
 39. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 40. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 41. good. I had been told that the humidity
 42. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 43. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 44. felt good. I had been told that the
 45. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 46. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 47. but it felt good. I had been told that
 48. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 49. I had been told that the humidity was
 50. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 51. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 52. good. I had been told that the humidity
 53. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 54. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 55. felt good. I had been told that the
 56. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 57. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 58. but it felt good. I had been told that
 59. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 60. I had been told that the humidity was
 61. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 62. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 63. good. I had been told that the humidity
 64. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 65. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 66. felt good. I had been told that the
 67. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 68. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 69. but it felt good. I had been told that
 70. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 71. I had been told that the humidity was
 72. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 73. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 74. good. I had been told that the humidity
 75. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 76. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 77. felt good. I had been told that the
 78. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 79. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 80. but it felt good. I had been told that
 81. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 82. I had been told that the humidity was
 83. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 84. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 85. good. I had been told that the humidity
 86. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 87. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 88. felt good. I had been told that the
 89. humidity was bad, but it felt good. I
 90. had been told that the humidity was bad,
 91. but it felt good. I had been told that
 92. the humidity was bad, but it felt good.
 93. I had been told that the humidity was
 94. bad, but it felt good. I had been told
 95. that the humidity was bad, but it felt
 96. good. I had been told that the humidity
 97. was bad, but it felt good. I had been
 98. told that the humidity was bad, but it
 99. felt good. I had been told that the
 100. humidity was bad, but it felt good.

1 of our abiding principles of government.

2 I think what is happening in this
3 state in terms of sealing of court records now
4 threatens that basic premise of our government,
5 and I would urge you to expeditiously resolve
6 the question.

7 JUSTICE HECHT: When you say "court
8 records," do you mean the records that are
9 actually filed with the court --

10 MR. BABCOCK: Yes, sir.

11 JUSTICE HECHT: -- as opposed to
12 discovery which, for whatever reason, is not
13 filed?

14 MR. BABCOCK: Yes, sir.

15 JUSTICE HECHT: Do you see a concern
16 that one party may use a threat to file
17 discovery in order to extort a more favorable
18 settlement or advantage in the case?

19 MR. BABCOCK: Well, I mean, if that
20 happens -- I mean, it's not just the filing of
21 the discovery material; there are a lot of times
22 people will call you up and say, "Hey, I'm going
23 to sue your client, and if you don't settle with
24 me," you know, "we're going to drag this all
25 through the court system." That is -- that's

... the ...
 ... what is ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 certainly a possibility. I hope -- I hope it's
2 a rare one, but I have heard it in my practice
3 and I suspect all the lawyers in the room
4 have -- have, as well.

5 And there are -- I'm not saying that
6 there are not costs to open government; there
7 are. But if someone has material that is
8 relevant to a matter pending before the court
9 and thus can properly file that material in an
10 effort to influence the court's decision, those
11 records should be open, unless there is a very
12 compelling reason why they shouldn't.

13 If there is material dumped into
14 the -- into the court record that is not
15 relevant to any issue and is -- is subject to
16 being stricken or removed in some fashion, I
17 think the rule that's been contemplated takes
18 care of that. But I don't think we -- we should
19 try to make rules based upon the misconduct of
20 lawyers in this -- in our jurisdiction, and I
21 think a threat like that might not be the
22 appropriate way to pursue litigation.

23 JUSTICE HECHT: If -- well, just as
24 a concrete example, if, in a family case, one
25 party elicited from another party in a

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 deposition some embarrassing or salacious
2 material, and previously there had been an
3 agreement not to file these depositions for
4 perhaps those concerns and others, and following
5 the deposition a party who would be favored by
6 that disclosure of information says, "If you
7 don't agree to a better division of the
8 property, we're going to file these depositions
9 with the court and thereby render them public,"
10 what's to -- what do you see to prevent that
11 sort of thing from happening? Or should it be
12 prevented?

13 MR. BABCOCK: Well, there -- there
14 are two things: Should we prevent parties from
15 threatening each other with that type of thing?
16 And that, I don't think, is going to be
17 addressed by this rule, nor could it be
18 addressed by this rule.

19 The second question is whether the
20 material that is going to be filed with the
21 court should be open or should be sealed. If --
22 if material is going to be filed or is filed
23 that the other side believes should be sealed,
24 there is a procedure in the rule that we are
25 proposing that would allow a judge to determine

1 that, and if the material satisfies the standard
2 which the court adopts in terms of sealing
3 information, then the information would -- would
4 be sealed. And if it doesn't meet that
5 standard, then it wouldn't be sealed. And the
6 improper motives of the person attempting to
7 file the material may or may not be considered
8 by the trial judge. I'm not sure that that is
9 something that -- that would be relevant. I'm
10 not sure if it would or not. But either they
11 are going to meet the standard, or they are not.

12 JUSTICE HECHT: If counsel agreed
13 that certain discovery would not be filed with
14 the court except under certain conditions and
15 those conditions did not occur, would that
16 agreement be enforceable against a challenge by
17 members of the media, members of the public, or
18 someone else?

19 MR. BABCOCK: If the -- if the
20 documents are not filed with the court or not
21 presented to the Court so that -- so that the
22 judge is not being called upon to pass on those
23 documents in any way, shape, or form, then I
24 think that then that would be a private
25 agreement between the two -- two lawyers or the

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 two parties, and only in the event that the
2 Court was called upon to -- to resolve that
3 agreement would that information become public.

4 If there are no further questions,
5 I'll -- I'll pass this to others.

6 JUSTICE SPEARS: Early in -- early
7 in your testimony you seemed to either concede
8 or to suggest -- I'm not sure which -- that
9 certain documents or certain cases would be
10 appropriate to be sealed, and one you mentioned
11 was adoption records. And I think you mentioned
12 another and I didn't write it down. Do you
13 remember what it was?

14 MR. BABCOCK: Your Honor, I -- I --
15 I think I said that there is a -- I believe
16 there is a statute that covers adoption --

17 JUSTICE SPEARS: Right.

18 MR. BABCOCK: -- proceedings and
19 makes them confidential. There may -- there may
20 be others. In fact, although it's not within
21 the jurisdiction of this court, I think certain
22 juvenile criminal records may be, by statute,
23 made confidential.

24 JUSTICE SPEARS: Any others?

25 MR. BABCOCK: Not that I'm aware of,

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40

1 Judge, which is not to say that there aren't
2 some more, but -- and I don't believe I said --
3 and if I did, I didn't mean to -- that I think
4 there are any situations where an entire case
5 can be -- can be sealed. And I think that's
6 what's happened, and that's a problem.

7 JUSTICE SPEARS: An abstract of that
8 case, in other words, should be available --

9 MR. BABCOCK: Well, that's certainly
10 true --

11 JUSTICE SPEARS: -- even though
12 details may not be?

13 MR. BABCOCK: Yes, that's certainly
14 true; but what we are saying is innocuous
15 pleadings like a notice of deposition.

16 JUSTICE SPEARS: Right.

17 MR. BABCOCK: I mean, there's no
18 reason for that to be sealed.

19 JUSTICE SPEARS: Thank you.

20 JUSTICE HECHT: It sounds like maybe
21 the sort of underlying premise is that it ought
22 not to be sealed unless there is more than a
23 private interest or a personal interest or
24 individual interest; must be some question of
25 public policy in order to seal it, such as

The first part of the document is a list of names and titles, including "Mr. J. H. ...", "Mr. ...", and "Mr. ...". These names are followed by their respective titles and positions, such as "President", "Vice President", and "Secretary". The list is organized in a structured manner, with names and titles separated by commas and line breaks.

The second part of the document contains a series of paragraphs, each beginning with a heading or a specific topic. These paragraphs appear to be reports or statements related to the organization or the individuals listed in the first part. The text is somewhat faint and difficult to read, but it seems to follow a logical sequence of information.

The final part of the document consists of a few concluding lines, possibly a signature or a date. The text is very faint and mostly illegible, but it appears to be a formal closing or a reference to a specific document or date.

1 protection of all juveniles, protection of all
2 adoption circumstances. Is that sort of the
3 premise, or is it different from that?

4 MR. BABCOCK: Well, I think -- no,
5 really, the way -- I think I'm coming at it from
6 kind of the -- the other end of the tunnel.
7 If -- if individuals in our society are calling
8 upon the government to resolve their disputes,
9 then presumptively all the information that they
10 bring to the court to resolve that dispute is --
11 is open. They can seal certain things if they
12 meet a standard, which is a very high standard,
13 but which would -- which would take into account
14 certain intrasocietal interests. Trade secrets
15 might be something. Something in the discovery
16 area might be -- might be appropriate.

17 But the rule is for openness, and
18 not the other way; not the other way around.
19 Even if the Legislature were to pass a statute,
20 as Massachusetts did, which said that the public
21 may not attend a rape trial during the testimony
22 of a juvenile victim of that rape, the United
23 States Supreme Court said that kind of a per se
24 rule is unconstitutional.

25 So even were the Legislature to

1 carve out a certain interest that in its view
2 outweighed the interest of the public to have
3 access to judicial proceedings or judicial
4 records, that would still have to pass the
5 scrutiny of the courts in the constitutional
6 sense.

7 Thank you very much for listening to
8 me.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you.

10 Next I have -- we have John
11 McElhaney and Tom Leatherbury.

12
13 JOHN McELHANEY and TOM LEATHERBURY,
14 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
15 administrative session to consider proposed
16 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
17 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
18 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

19
20 MR. McELHANEY: I'm John McElhaney
21 from Dallas, and my partner Tom Leatherbury from
22 Dallas, and we represent the Dallas Morning News
23 and Bevo (phonetic) Corporation and its various
24 broadcasting properties, as well as some other
25 media clients.

1 Tom and I have written a first draft
2 of a proposed rule, and I believe that that has
3 been distributed to you, and we're here to talk
4 about it and answer any questions about it.

5 Before doing -- and Tom and I will
6 both participate in that exercise. Before doing
7 that, I wanted to make some general remarks
8 following up a little bit on what Mr. Babcock
9 mentioned.

10 It's apparent, of course, that we
11 will have a rule about sealing, because the
12 legislator has -- Legislature has directed the
13 court to do that.

14 So the question really is writing a
15 rule which, number one, passes constitutional
16 muster from the standpoint that the Constitution
17 does apply, and then, secondly, is a proper
18 exercise of the leadership and authority and
19 moral suasion of this court. And our experience
20 in Dallas, I think, is instructive on this
21 issue.

22 The statistics that were mentioned
23 in Mr. Babcock's presentation go from 1980 in
24 Dallas to the present time -- the time that the
25 article was written about a year and a half ago,

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35

1 and about 200 civil cases had been sealed during
2 that period of time. At least that was how many
3 the Dallas Morning News, by going to the
4 district clerk, was able to ferret out as having
5 been sealed.

6 JUSTICE COOK: How many cases were
7 filed during that period of time?

8 MR. McELHANEY: Your Honor, I can't
9 give you a number on that. I would -- the --
10 the way the statistic has some comparative
11 meaning with other things is that the number of
12 cases filed -- sealed during this period of time
13 was so much more than had ever been filed -- or
14 sealed, rather, in the history of Dallas up till
15 that time. Obviously, of course, we have had
16 litigation exposure and many more filings. But
17 the experience was that this seemed like an
18 awful lot of cases having been sealed.

19 JUSTICE COOK: Does it -- does it
20 approach one thousandth of 1 percent of the
21 cases that were filed during that period?

22 MR. McELHANEY: I -- I really wish I
23 could discuss that with you, and I think that's
24 a good point, maybe, that ought to be looked at.
25 But I really feel that it is -- has been an

1 abuse.

2 We feel that the problem manifests
3 itself from the standpoint of -- of very lax
4 standards, lawyers merely -- on the agreement of
5 the lawyers, or requests of one of the lawyers
6 that's just not opposed by the other one;
7 oftentimes get a case sealed for no real
8 articulated reason. And this is, in fact, a --
9 a problem, because it's a frustration.

10 I think Mr. Babcock did a good job
11 of presenting the press's view on that as a
12 frustration and a great deal of suspicion any
13 time a file is sealed. And one of the problems
14 is if you have a rule that says, "We authorize
15 sealing under some circumstances," that sort of
16 invites use of the process. I think that really
17 may account for some of the Dallas experience,
18 because we had a set of local rules that got
19 passed just about 1980, and then we have all of
20 a sudden all this sealing going on. And it's --
21 it's sort of like -- like, "Since it's there, we
22 ought to do it."

23 And I think it's important, since we
24 are going to have a sealing rule as the
25 Legislature has mandated, that we need to have

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 appropriate standards. And that's really what
2 Mr. Leatherbury and I are about in our
3 presentation here.

4 I -- I really feel that the
5 abuses -- and maybe this is a conclusion that's
6 subject to challenge as to whether there have
7 been abuses, but we feel that there has; at
8 least there's been too much sealing -- takes
9 several forms.

10 Number one, the typical practice is
11 it's just administratively easier, if there is
12 going to be some part of the case sealed, to
13 seal the whole case. The judge says, "We'll
14 just seal that case and just send it downstairs
15 and put it in a special section." And that's
16 the easiest way to do it, and that's the way it
17 has been handled in Dallas, and, I suspect, all
18 over the state.

19 The problem is that that's overkill
20 and overbreadth, because the entire case file is
21 sealed and nobody knows what it's about. And
22 the example about the savings and loan that Mr.
23 Babcock gave is a good example of it. If merely
24 some particularized part of that file was put
25 under seal but the rest of the controversy was

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 there to examine, the tension and pressure
2 really wouldn't -- wouldn't be there. So that's
3 one problem, is just the overbreadth of the
4 sealing.

5 JUSTICE RAY: Wouldn't the press,
6 though, want to know what it was that was
7 sealed, even if it was just one small part?

8 MR. McELHANEY: Your Honor, I'm sure
9 that's right, but I -- I do think that public
10 confidence is -- is better if at least most of
11 it is there and the sealing is kept down to a
12 minimum. Those parts of it in many of the cases
13 that we have cited in this booklet that we
14 have -- have submitted indicate that, that that
15 ought to be the rule, that whenever you are
16 invading public rights -- constitutionally
17 protected rights, in particular -- the invasion
18 needs to be as little as possible, and the least
19 restrictive method of curing the problem --
20 least restrictive of the public's right to know
21 ought to be there.

22 So, Your Honor, yes, we may not
23 completely solve that problem, but I think we
24 have some constitutional reasons for doing it as
25 well as just prudential reasons for -- for doing

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 that.

2 JUSTICE COOK: Have you ever been a
3 party to sealing of any --

4 MR. McELHANEY: Your Honor, it
5 depends on your definition of "sealing." I
6 would say most of the big commercial litigation
7 that I get into involves at least protective
8 orders. And, sure, that's common. That's just
9 almost routine these days, and frankly,
10 protective orders have, I think, a helpful
11 effect from the standpoint of lessening of the
12 trial court's burden on ruling on discovery.
13 This is easier to get along with the opponents
14 if there is an agreed protective order about
15 some of the discovery, because it hopefully
16 means less disputes that have to be ruled on by
17 the judge as to specific items.

18 But we're distinguishing in this
19 rule file documents from discovery that's
20 exchanged outside of the filing system.

21 JUSTICE COOK: Okay.

22 MR. McELHANEY: And to answer your
23 question: Have I been a party to a generally
24 sealed case? I don't believe so, although I
25 certainly would tell you that our firm has and

... have been ...

... the ...

... : ...

... " ...

... the ...

... into ...

... , ...

... , ...

... have ...

... the ...

... on ...

... with ...

... order ...

... the ...

... have ...

... the ...

... in ...

... the ...

... of ...

... :

... .

... the ...

... of ...

... the ...

1 that it's -- it's been a common experience for
2 Dallas lawyers to be involved in some aspect of
3 some sealing and -- and suppression.

4 JUSTICE COOK: It's quite common
5 that certain parts of the file, like you
6 mentioned protective orders, that's very common.

7 MR. McELHANEY: Yes, of course.
8 Now, we're not in any way trying to eliminate
9 protective orders; we're not trying to tread on
10 the toes of legitimate trade secret litigants,
11 or anything of that sort. Our -- our problem,
12 really, is with sealing of filed documents and
13 taking those out of the public domain when they
14 really are in the public domain was the thrust
15 of our rule here.

16 One justification that's been
17 advanced by opponents of sealing is -- or
18 proponents of sealing -- is that, oh, gosh,
19 it's -- a lot of times it's a condition to a
20 settlement, and the defendant wants to have an
21 agreement as part of the integral part of the
22 settlement that the court would seal the record.

23 So the parties go to the judge and
24 both sides say, "Well, that's all right with us,
25 Judge, please do that," and the defendant says,

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 "Yes, it's just" -- "we aren't going to settle
2 without that."

3 Well, that's, in effect, bargaining
4 with the Court, and at that point it's very easy
5 and likely that the judge will want to go along
6 with it because he wants to move the docket, and
7 there's a public policy in favor of settlement,
8 and so forth. We think that it's important,
9 really, to actually analyze those arguments and
10 lay them to rest, because we don't believe those
11 are really substantial enough arguments to
12 overcome the thrust of what we are proposing,
13 that is, much more limited sealing.

14 First of all, if you really analyze
15 it, from the standpoint of the defendant that
16 doesn't want all this information to be on
17 public record, if you call his bluff and say,
18 "Well, fine, we'll try the case," it's going to
19 come out, and so it's not -- it's not really a
20 legitimate thing for him to be telling the Court
21 that "We're not going to settle it unless you
22 seal this, Judge." It's kind of a bluff, to me,
23 in my judgment.

24 Secondly, there could be all kinds
25 of private agreements. There can be private

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 disputes and private dispute resolution, even,
2 but once the parties have invoked the
3 governmental authority and the jurisdiction of
4 our public courts, the matter is no longer a
5 private matter. It is part of the
6 administration of justice, and these are the
7 public records, not the court's records, not the
8 judge's records, and it is a question of who is
9 going to represent the public in this, in
10 effect, bargaining with the judge over his
11 ruling that the matters will be sealed if it is
12 settled.

13 The judge is the only one who
14 represents the interests of the public and is
15 the only one who has this -- this duty to resist
16 that, because the lawyers are loyal to their
17 clients and represent only their clients, not
18 the public. And, in effect, it really almost
19 puts the court in an unfair position:
20 bargaining, if you will, over whether there's
21 going to be a sealing. It's almost a
22 contractive adhesion kind of a situation because
23 the judge is vulnerable. He wants to get the
24 docket moving and the cases settled.

25 We think that having a definite rule

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

The first part of the report deals with the general situation of the country and the progress of the work done during the year. It also mentions the various committees and their work.

The second part of the report deals with the financial position of the country and the progress of the work done during the year. It also mentions the various committees and their work.

The third part of the report deals with the social and economic conditions of the country and the progress of the work done during the year. It also mentions the various committees and their work.

The fourth part of the report deals with the political situation of the country and the progress of the work done during the year. It also mentions the various committees and their work.

The fifth part of the report deals with the cultural and educational conditions of the country and the progress of the work done during the year. It also mentions the various committees and their work.

The sixth part of the report deals with the health and medical conditions of the country and the progress of the work done during the year. It also mentions the various committees and their work.

The seventh part of the report deals with the general conclusions and recommendations of the committee.

1 for the court to rely on in at least setting
2 some standards, if not strictures, on the
3 authority to seal, is a very important part of
4 the concept, because the law of settlement is
5 required -- these sealing orders are required
6 for settlements, really, we don't think, is a --
7 something that holds up under close scrutiny or
8 close analysis.

9 Next, we wanted to -- to talk about
10 just the problems of the administration of the
11 sealing of -- the rule that we have proposed.
12 It sets as a standard a compelling need for
13 sealing, and the problem there is that -- our
14 Dallas County experience again -- is that if you
15 don't have a high enough standard or pass
16 constitutional muster, there is a tendency just
17 for everybody to agree and have no real
18 standards at all on -- on sealing. And that's
19 been the experience we have had in Dallas
20 that -- without articulating any reasons, or no
21 reasons at all, other than just the agreement of
22 the party these sealing agreements have been
23 entered into.

24 The Constitution and the common law
25 have required a much higher threshold, and we

1 have articulated that in our proposed rule. And
2 it's variously formulated as compelling need, or
3 most compelling reasons, or overriding public
4 interest, or overriding reasons. These are all
5 essentially synonymous articulations of
6 formulations that the various Fifth Circuit --
7 excuse me, not Fifth Circuit -- various U.S.
8 Circuit Courts of Appeals around the country
9 have had, and in some cases some articulation by
10 the Supreme Court.

11 I'm going to ask Mr. Leatherbury, if
12 you will, just to start through the various
13 specific provisions that we have, because
14 essentially we think these are noncontroversial,
15 but obviously any attempt to reduce this to a
16 specific set of rules is subject to some
17 discussion and debate at the very least.

18 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Those are on pages
19 25 and 26, I think, of your booklet, if you have
20 got it handy.

21 MR. LEATHERBURY: Right. And the
22 diversion of the rule on pages 25 and 26 has
23 been annotated with citations to the federal and
24 other state court cases that we believe support
25 this type of a rule limiting sealing.

1 I think it's important to emphasize
2 at the outset that this was a first draft, and
3 it is a work in progress. We have had one
4 excellent meeting with the Supreme Court -- or
5 the subcommittee of the Supreme Court Rules
6 Advisory Committee, and the rule has already
7 been redrafted from what is in your booklet for
8 further discussion at the -- at the committee
9 level, and we have gotten a lot of -- a lot of
10 good comments on it.

11 I think the first thing about the
12 rule is the procedural protections against the
13 sealing of records -- or sealing of records
14 that -- on this overbroad basis. The rule
15 provides for notice and hearing which are, of
16 course, the cornerstones of due process. The
17 notice would -- requirement would provide that
18 the party seeking sealing would file a written
19 motion. In support of the sealing request, the
20 motion would be open for public inspection.

21 There would be a notice period.
22 There is some discussion about what the notice
23 period would be, how long the motion should be
24 on file before the hearing is held, and we're
25 continuing to work on that, although most people

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 seem to indicate three days, or 72 hours, or
2 some period that's compatible with -- with some
3 of the notice provisions already in the -- in
4 the Texas Rules of -- of Civil Procedure.

5 The notice provision goes further
6 and requires the party seeking sealing to post a
7 public notice at the place where county
8 governmental body notices are posted under the
9 Open Meetings Act, and that is just a convenient
10 place in the courthouse. The proposal on 25 and
11 26 of your booklet had the notice posted at --
12 where the foreclosure notices are posted, until
13 our Harris County district clerk pointed out
14 that that could be five to six thousand notices
15 in Harris County, and you really -- that
16 wouldn't provide effective notice. So we took
17 that advice and in a redraft have moved that to
18 a different -- different location.

19 The notice would specify the
20 hearing, the style of the case, the names of the
21 parties, the case number. And moving party
22 would be required to provide the clerk of the
23 court a copy of the notice and verify that the
24 notice had been posted under the -- under the
25 statute.

1 Ken Fuller, one of the members of
2 the Advisory Subcommittee, has come up with a
3 proposal for a limited ex parte order, sealing
4 order, where the court would not have to comply
5 with the full notice and hearing provisions
6 provided for in the rule, but then would follow
7 up promptly with posted notice and a hearing.
8 And Ken, in his practice, foresaw the necessity
9 of having some sort of limited ex parte sealing
10 relief available if an emergency situation were
11 to come up, but --

12 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Can you give me
13 an example of what type of emergencies you are
14 contemplating?

15 MR. LEATHERBURY: Well, the --
16 and -- and, really, I'm speaking for Ken, so I
17 perhaps don't understand fully what was in
18 his -- his proposed redraft addressing this
19 notice provision, but he came up with, you know,
20 a situation of an abused child, or -- or
21 something that would require immediate action
22 and would require filing pleadings laying out in
23 sufficient detail information that might invade
24 another person's privacy or a minor's privacy,
25 or something along those lines. That, again, is

1 part of the rule that is a work in process.
2 It's not in the draft in here, but we are having
3 some -- some pretty fruitful discussions about
4 some sort of limited ex parte relief.

5 MR. McELHANEY: Your Honor, I can
6 think of one other hypothetical along those
7 lines. That's to assume that an irresponsible
8 opponent decided he would plead many trade
9 secrets that he had gotten hold of and just make
10 them public records. I think there might be a
11 reason for an emergency hearing, then, to
12 quickly suppress that and then deal with that
13 later.

14 But we recognize that we're not
15 taking an absolute position that nothing can
16 ever been sealed. We're just trying to work out
17 a reasonable procedure for all of the things we
18 can think of, and I think, most importantly and
19 fundamentally -- then I'll turn it back to
20 Tom -- is setting the standard at an
21 appropriately high threshold so that the
22 practice of just sealing indiscriminately is
23 stopped.

24 MR. LEATHERBURY: The hearing
25 provision in the draft rule is very

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 straightforward. It allows any person, whether
2 or not a party to the lawsuit, to appear and
3 oppose the closing of the court records, and
4 Luke Soules has -- has proposed some -- some
5 language tinkering with that a little bit to
6 dovetail with the rules on intervention, and
7 that's -- that's probably a good change that
8 we'll -- we'll talk about at the -- at the
9 subcommittee. The hearing must be held in open
10 court and would -- would follow the notice
11 provision that I have talked about.

12 The substantive standard that John
13 has been talking about -- Chip has been talking
14 about is the compelling need standard, and
15 that's set forth in our proposal on 25 and 26
16 and has been taken forward into the redrafts
17 that I have seen. The one phrase in the -- in
18 the compelling need standard that seems to have
19 drawn any opposition at all is the -- the
20 phrase: "A serious and imminent threat to the
21 administration of justice must be shown before
22 you can seal any court records." And while that
23 is one articulation of the test, particularly
24 one adopted by the Florida state courts, which
25 seem to have a lot of experience in interpreting

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 Florida common law and -- and constitutional
2 provisions along these lines, I'm not sure that
3 it's all that necessary, and so that may be
4 eliminated in future drafts just to -- because
5 there's -- there's been more -- more heat than
6 light over those few phrases in -- or few words
7 in the compelling need standard, and I'm not
8 sure it's really necessary. The result would
9 probably be the same.

10 The compelling need standard
11 requires a showing that a specific interest of a
12 person or entity will suffer immediate and
13 irreparable harm or serious injury, words to
14 those -- to that effect. It incorporates the
15 less restrictive or least restrictive
16 alternative test, and it requires that sealing
17 will effectively protect the specific interest
18 that is sought to be protected by sealing. And
19 those are pretty well accepted as the three
20 prongs of the compelling need standard that must
21 be shown before you can seal any portion of a
22 file.

23 The -- I -- I do want to say that
24 as -- as you all have -- have asked questions
25 along these lines, this rule does not deal with

1 discovery at all, and it specifically defines
2 court records to include documents that have
3 been filed in connection with any matter before
4 the court, and it excludes discovery materials
5 simply exchanged between the parties and not
6 filed with the Court, and it also excludes
7 documents filed with the Court in camera solely
8 for the purpose of obtaining a determination of
9 discoverability. And we thought those were
10 important definitional exclusions so that we
11 could come to some agreement on this rule. It's
12 not to say that discovery and the good cause
13 standard might not be subject of future rule
14 makings, but we just didn't see it as
15 necessarily going in this rule.

16 The -- while the proposal in 25 and
17 26 does not recognize the statutes such as the
18 juvenile delinquency statute, the adoption
19 statute, the -- mental health is another area
20 where records are specifically made confidential
21 by law -- some of the redrafts do incorporate
22 that, and that's a good -- a good change to
23 make, because we certainly don't intend to
24 overrule any statutes by this rule and don't
25 intend to affect those specific legislative

1 determinations that those records, for public
2 policy reasons, should be sealed.

3 At the hearing, the draft rule calls
4 for the court to -- to enter a sealing order.
5 It requires the Court to make specific on the
6 record findings in the order that the prong --
7 the three prongs of the compelling need test
8 have been met, and to state the reasons for such
9 findings.

10 There is, again, some debate about
11 how can you have a specific sealing order and
12 not give away the ball game, not make public
13 what you intend to keep secret, but I -- I think
14 that -- that the language in the rule leaves
15 that to the lawyers to -- to work out, and I
16 certainly think it's possible to draft an
17 appropriate sealing order if you make the
18 showing without revealing what you are trying to
19 keep secret.

20 MR. McELHANEY: Let me interrupt
21 there and say we think it's an important part of
22 the concept to have articulated reasons and
23 findings stated for the sealing order for
24 several reasons: Number one, many of the
25 federal cases applying the First Amendment have

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 recognized that that is a matter of
2 constitutional dimension and there must be
3 articulated reasoning.

4 Secondly, I think it's a matter of
5 internal discipline for the lawyers presenting
6 these motions, as well as the Court ruling on
7 it, to be required to focus on the specific
8 element; will help reach better informed,
9 sounder decisions in this area.

10 Third, this is an analogy to the
11 practice that we already have in the
12 requirements under the Rules of Procedure for
13 temporary injunctions and temporary restraining
14 orders. It requires the reasons to be set
15 forth.

16 So this is not an unfamiliar
17 concept, as far as Texas practice is concerned,
18 and I think the reasons for doing it there, as
19 far as the forced discipline of addressing the
20 right standards and articulating them in an
21 order, is essentially the same policy.

22 MR. LEATHERBURY: The sealing order
23 would provide that the Court would divide the
24 files -- the court file into an open file and a
25 closed file; the closed file certainly

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 containing only those limited portions for which
2 a need for sealing exists. The sealing order
3 would always be open and -- and subject to -- to
4 public inspection. I think that, again, is very
5 important because of our experience in Dallas
6 and what the Dallas Morning News's research
7 showed about sealing orders being inside the
8 sealed files.

9 The -- the last two sections -- or
10 last two points in the proposal attempt to
11 remedy some of the -- the rulings or the
12 procedural problems that the press and other
13 interested parties have had in challenging
14 sealing orders. It provides for continuing
15 jurisdiction, the court to maintain continuing
16 exclusive jurisdiction to enforce, alter,
17 vacate, or reinstate, or modify the sealing
18 order, and provides for appeals of decisions
19 relating to sealing orders by persons not
20 parties to the lawsuit in the same manner as
21 appeals from -- from temporary injunctions are
22 provided.

23 It -- it further -- the appeals
24 section also states that a court's failure to
25 make the findings, the articulated findings

... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...

... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...

... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...
 ... the fact that the ...

... the fact that the ...

1 required by the rule, shall never be harmless
2 error and shall always be reversible error, in
3 another attempt to enforce the discipline on the
4 lower courts to properly articulate the
5 standards.

6 And a suggestion that was made this
7 morning on the plane down from Dallas, which I
8 think is a good one, is the failure to adhere to
9 the posting requirements -- the notice and
10 posting requirements -- would render any sealing
11 order void and should also be -- be reversible.
12 So that's a -- that's a quick synopsis of the
13 point.

14 JUSTICE SPEARS: Forgive me for not
15 having in front of me the booklet that you
16 talked about. Who would decide and what would
17 the criteria be for whether or not -- for
18 dividing these -- these court records up into
19 different categories, those that are
20 discoverable, those that are not?

21 MR. LEATHERBURY: The Court would
22 make that decision. I mean, the Court would
23 be --

24 JUSTICE SPEARS: On an abuse of
25 discretion standard?

1 MR. LEATHERBURY: Well, that's --

2 JUSTICE SPEARS: Or are there more
3 definite standards than that?

4 MR. LEATHERBURY: It's -- it's a
5 mixed question of fact and law that I would
6 think the appellate court would not review on
7 simply an abuse of discretion standard. It
8 would -- it would --

9 MR. McELHANEY: Your Honor, yes, we
10 would hope -- and we have not addressed
11 appellate standards in this rule; maybe that is
12 something that should be addressed.

13 JUSTICE SPEARS: I'm sure concerned.

14 MR. McELHANEY: We would hope there
15 would not be that -- that -- that deferential a
16 standard of review. When we're dealing with
17 constitutional questions, normally that degree
18 of deference at the appellate level is -- is not
19 appropriate, and it -- it ought to be a review
20 under whatever standards would apply on
21 constitutional review of other important public
22 rights. And I think that it's important at two
23 levels, and it's at the initial threshold for
24 the trial court to apply high enough and then
25 for there not to be just deferential review that

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 says whatever -- "He must have had discretion to
2 do that, so we're not going to second-guess the
3 trial judge."

4 So I -- but I think the most
5 important one -- because hopefully not very many
6 appeals are going to be forthcoming; we're not
7 looking for a new kind of industry -- a new area
8 of litigation to create here. I think, really,
9 if we will have some definite guidelines that
10 they ought to be able to -- the trial courts
11 will be able to deal with them.

12 I think setting it high enough and
13 certainly well above a standard of just good
14 cause -- that is in the local Dallas rule that's
15 led to all the problems we've got. Good cause
16 is just an invitation to do whatever you want.
17 And we think that the constitution mandates a
18 much higher threshold, and that's why we have
19 attempted to be what appears to be maybe overly
20 detailed by trying to articulate the tests that
21 the certain courts have --

22 JUSTICE SPEARS: Another category of
23 cases that we have gotten in this court in
24 recent years has had to do with the sealing of
25 discovery in products liability cases, and that

1 sort of thing. What does your rule do in that
2 area?

3 MR. McELHANEY: Your Honor, if it
4 does not become part of the public record, it's
5 not dealt with by our rule, and so with the
6 current practice of depositions not routinely
7 being filed, with interrogatory answers not
8 being filed --

9 JUSTICE SPEARS: Suppose they are
10 filed.

11 MR. McELHANEY: If they are filed,
12 the way our rule addresses it is that they are
13 then part of the public record. So once they
14 are filed, if there is something that one party
15 wants to protect, then he would need to invoke
16 sealing order procedures.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: "The serious and
18 imminent threat to the administration of
19 justice." Is that systematic or just in the
20 individual case?

21 MR. LEATHERBURY: It's really
22 systematic. We had a discussion about that at
23 the subcommittee and David Donaldson
24 articulated -- took on that question and
25 articulated a pretty good answer to it.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 It has to -- there are certain
2 private interests that -- that the courts have
3 to protect. And, in other words, if you are
4 going to invade someone's privacy such that they
5 would be chilled in bringing a legitimate claim
6 to the -- to the courts, that would qualify as a
7 serious and imminent threat to the
8 administration of justice. It's -- it's --
9 it's -- it's a combination, really, I guess, of
10 systemic and -- and individual -- facts of an
11 individual case that could undermine -- that
12 could lead to undermine the system.

13 It doesn't -- you know, I think
14 there was a humorous comment at some point, you
15 know, that meant that all the judges would
16 resign or that they would all quit, or -- you
17 know, and -- gosh, nobody had ever -- was ever
18 going to be able to prove that. That's -- you
19 know, that's clearly not what it means. It
20 just -- it looks to the system and how it treats
21 individual cases.

22 JUSTICE HECHT: What application, if
23 any, would rules of collateral estoppel have in
24 the challenging of the sealing orders or appeal
25 challenges? For example, one party comes in and

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 challenges the order and they have a hearing and
2 they lose, and then another party comes in and
3 wants to challenge the some order. Where do we
4 draw the line there?

5 MR. LEATHERBURY: That's -- that's a
6 good question. I -- and -- and one that's
7 really not -- not specifically addressed in
8 these rules. You could envision with the
9 passage of time that facts and circumstances
10 would change, and something that was
11 legitimately sealed under the compelling need
12 standard at one point with the passage of time
13 or with the development of some additional facts
14 would not meet the compelling need standard for
15 sealing anymore. So I -- I view it as sort of
16 a -- a fluid field.

17 I think that -- you know, we thought
18 about and we have been asked questions about "Do
19 you really see this as multiplying litigation
20 unnecessarily? Why is the rule so detailed?"
21 and so forth.

22 And, really, my thought is that the
23 procedural requirements that are in the rule are
24 almost as important as the substantive
25 requirements. And with the procedural

The first part of the document is a letter from the
 author to the editor of the journal. In this letter,
 the author explains the reasons for writing the paper
 and discusses the main findings of the study. The
 author also mentions that the paper is based on
 a series of experiments conducted over a period of
 several months.

The second part of the document is the main body
 of the paper. It begins with a brief review of
 the literature on the subject. The author then
 describes the experimental design and the results
 of the experiments. The author discusses the
 implications of the findings and compares them
 with the results of previous studies.

The third part of the document is the conclusion.
 The author summarizes the main findings of the
 study and discusses the implications of the
 results. The author also mentions that the
 study has some limitations and that further
 research is needed in this area.

The fourth part of the document is the references.
 The author lists the books, articles, and
 other sources that were used in the study.
 The references are arranged in alphabetical order
 of the author's name.

The fifth part of the document is the appendix.
 The appendix contains the data from the
 experiments and the results of the statistical
 analyses. The appendix is organized into
 several tables and figures.

The sixth part of the document is the index.
 The index lists the pages on which the
 various topics discussed in the paper are
 mentioned. The index is organized into
 several sections.

The seventh part of the document is the
 acknowledgments. The author thanks the
 editor of the journal for his helpful
 comments and the reviewers for their
 constructive criticisms. The author also
 thanks the members of his laboratory for
 their assistance during the course of the
 study.

1 requirements where the notice is posted, where
2 there is an opportunity to appear and be heard
3 at the very outset, then ultimately you will
4 have a lot less litigation if you do it right
5 the first time.

6 JUSTICE HECHT: Is there any
7 intention that the rule be retroactive?

8 MR. McELHANEY: Yes.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: So that after -- if
10 the rule were passed, you could go back and move
11 to unseal --

12 MR. McELHANEY: I -- I say that,
13 Your Honor, in this vein. We haven't put in any
14 language that makes it prospective only, and it
15 does provide for the concept of intervention for
16 the purpose of filing a motion to unseal
17 records. Therefore, it could be applied as the
18 way it's written in that -- in that way.

19 We recognize, however, that there
20 are arguments that countervail such a ruling on
21 the merits. Procedurally, we are there in court
22 asking for these records to be unsealed, but we
23 would expect that those opposing the
24 unsealing -- in other words, keeping the status
25 quo -- to argue that the rules were different

The first part of the report deals with the
 general situation of the country and the
 progress of the work of the various
 departments. It is followed by a
 detailed account of the work of the
 various departments.

The second part of the report deals with the
 work of the various departments. It is
 followed by a detailed account of the
 work of the various departments.

The third part of the report deals with the
 work of the various departments. It is
 followed by a detailed account of the
 work of the various departments.

The fourth part of the report deals with the
 work of the various departments. It is
 followed by a detailed account of the
 work of the various departments.

The fifth part of the report deals with the
 work of the various departments. It is
 followed by a detailed account of the
 work of the various departments.

1 when it was sealed; the parties may have entered
2 into a settlement in reliance on that, and time
3 has -- is on their side. And so that -- this
4 rule is a procedural rule, rather than governing
5 the actual decision on the merits there, but,
6 yes, it -- it could result in some motions being
7 presented and filed on -- on old records.

8 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: That kind of rule
9 we can't rule unconstitutional.

10 MR. McELHANEY: Hope not.

11 JUSTICE SPEARS: I would say we
12 would be the only ones that could.

13 JUSTICE HECHT: A difference between
14 power and desire there.

15 Any other questions of Mr. McElhaney
16 and Mr. Leatherbury?

17 JUSTICE DOGGETT: You are going to
18 look also, though it's not in this draft, at a
19 draft rule for the Rules of Appellate
20 Procedure --

21 MR. LEATHERBURY: Right.

22 JUSTICE DOGGETT: -- since this only
23 addresses the district courts to cover things
24 like attempts to seal briefs, that kind of
25 thing?

1 MR. LEATHERBURY: Yes, yes. We'll
2 look at that and also the jurisdictional point.

3 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Okay.

4 MR. McELHANEY: We -- we do have
5 some copies of this -- of a redrafted rule, but
6 since it's still evolving, we don't want to
7 burden you with too much interim. We'll be glad
8 to pass this out or wait and get you something
9 more definitive. And, of course, it's in the
10 hands of all of the subcommittee anyway. Thank
11 you-all.

12 JUSTICE HECHT: Mr. Donaldson is
13 next in line.

14
15 DAVID DONALDSON,
16 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
17 administrative session to consider proposed
18 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
19 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
20 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

21
22 MR. DONALDSON: Members of the
23 Court, I am David Donaldson, and I'm from
24 Austin, Texas.

25 I'm appearing today on behalf of

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 Texas Media. Texas Media is a not-for-profit
2 coalition of professional journalism groups
3 that's dedicated to the First Amendment and
4 freedom of information issues.

5 Texas Media includes the Freedom of
6 Information Foundation of Texas, the Society of
7 Professional Journalists, the Texas Association
8 of Broadcasters, the Texas Associated Press
9 Managing Editors Association, the Texas Daily
10 Newspaper Association, the Texas Press
11 Association, and the Texas Press Women. As you
12 can tell, it has a lot to do with the press.

13 In addition to representing Texas
14 Media, I also represent reporters, editors, and
15 broadcasters on a day-to-day basis advising them
16 about how to obtain information and open
17 government issues, and I'm here today to
18 represent Texas Media.

19 We had another witness whose name is
20 Howard Swindle. You heard references already to
21 the Dallas Morning News study. Mr. Swindle is
22 an assistant managing editor from the Dallas
23 Morning News.

24 We submitted to the Court some
25 written testimony from Mr. Swindle, and I have

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 also submitted some written testimony. I don't
2 want to burden the Court with presenting all of
3 my written testimony, necessarily, but I do
4 think Mr. Swindle's statements are particularly
5 appropriate and present information that I think
6 you have been asking for as we go through: How
7 extensive is the problem? How serious is it?

8 With the Court's permission, I would
9 like to go ahead and read Mr. Swindle's -- at
10 least a portion of his -- his written testimony
11 so that you will have the benefit of that.

12 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: We've got --
13 we've got the copy here, and I, for one, am not
14 interested in your reading the material. You
15 know, we're going to read it. I'm more
16 interested in having your comments about
17 proposed 76a. Do you see any problems with
18 proposed Rule 76a?

19 MR. DONALDSON: Well, in that -- in
20 that context I have an easy answer, Your Honor.
21 I do commend the Court and ask the Court to take
22 a look at it, because it does answer some of the
23 questions about the number of cases that have
24 been sealed, the nature of the cases that have
25 been sealed, and raises, frankly, an issue that

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 hasn't been raised so far: the -- the public
2 perception that sealing is available to those
3 with corporate clout, with influence, with some
4 "in" with the Court that assists them in
5 obtaining the sealing of records.

6 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: That is not my
7 question. My question was: Do have any
8 comments about the proposed rule that -- that
9 the last two speakers spoke about that are
10 asking us to enact?

11 MR. DONALDSON: Yes, Your Honor, I
12 do. And that -- my response to that is that we
13 have been working -- I'm one of the members of
14 the committee, and I've been working closely
15 with Mr. McElhaney and Mr. Leatherbury and the
16 other members of the committee in discussing
17 that, and, yes, we are very -- in favor of the
18 rules that are being proposed by the committee,
19 the rules that are being discussed.

20 There have been -- as Mr. McElhaney
21 mentioned, there are a number of changes in the
22 rules that -- the proposed rules that you have
23 even seen. We have gone through several
24 iterations even today. We're hoping to meet
25 again in early December. Hopefully, we will

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 come out and have a set of rules for you to
2 review and with the hope that this, in fact,
3 will be decided.

4 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: I'm only one
5 of -- you know -- one of my ideas. The judges
6 may want to hear you read the testimony. I
7 don't --

8 JUSTICE COOK: I read it this
9 morning. I've underlined it.

10 MR. DONALDSON: So you're ready on
11 that. All right. Well, let me make a couple of
12 other comments: One, just to try to bring into
13 focus the role that this information plays in
14 how we -- how we run our government.

15 The way that we operate in our
16 system is that the citizens use the information
17 that they receive, and they make decisions,
18 including the decision to elect our public
19 officials, based on the information that they
20 receive. Now, all -- all of us would like, I
21 suppose at some point, to have the opportunity
22 to actually be there to get information we
23 consider important to do our job as citizens,
24 but we can't be there, and the people that we
25 rely upon to do that job is the media: the

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 reporters and publishers, the eyes and ears of
2 the public who are there in the courtrooms and
3 who are there in the district clerks' offices
4 who are observing the cases that are being filed
5 and the activities that are taking place with
6 regard to those cases.

7 Constitutional access to public
8 trials is -- is become -- has become clearly
9 established. It's a matter of constitutional
10 law. What is it -- there is a trend toward
11 recognition of that access, and several lower
12 courts below the Supreme Court have recognized
13 the right to such access to public records,
14 also. And the idea is that we have to have the
15 ability to see those records in order to be able
16 to do our job as citizens. Because as you
17 realize in civil cases, of all the cases that
18 are filed, not many of them are actually tried.
19 Most of them are resolved short of trial. And
20 unless we have the right to have access to that
21 information, we will not have enough information
22 to determine whether our judges are doing the
23 right thing, what kind of cases are being filed,
24 what sort of claims are being made. That sort
25 of information is something that the public

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 needs the right to obtain.

2 JUSTICE HECHT: Well, in all
3 fairness, how does it help a member of the
4 public to discharge his civic responsibility to
5 know that a party in a divorce case had been
6 involved or had dealings from time to time with
7 somebody else? What public good does that
8 serve? Isn't this just about selling
9 newspapers?

10 MR. DONALDSON: No, Your Honor, it's
11 not. And I think every time I have had to deal
12 with that issue, that's one of the questions
13 that comes up, and it really is not. You heard
14 Ms. Kneeland this morning describe their efforts
15 to present to the public what's going on.
16 That's not really the effort.

17 But think for a moment. Of all of
18 the types of cases that our citizens are likely
19 to become involved in, the most likely type of
20 case that they will be involved in is a divorce
21 proceeding, unfortunately. And although the
22 specific and intimate details of those events
23 may not necessarily be something that -- that
24 should be a matter of public knowledge --

25 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: But some of them

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 make very good copy, and that's what you're
2 interested in, are you not?

3 MR. DONALDSON: No, Your Honor, that
4 is -- that is not the case. What we're
5 interested in is being able to have access to
6 information that is useful for the public to
7 determine how its courts are operating. It's
8 important, for example, in a divorce case.

9 JUSTICE GONZALES: Well, what --

10 MR. DONALDSON: It's important to
11 know whether or not -- whether or not an
12 indiscretion will result in differing --

13 JUSTICE HECHT: We're operating by
14 suffering cases in which this kind of discovery
15 is being taken. What -- how does it help the
16 public to know that?

17 MR. DONALDSON: Well, Your Honor,
18 that is the --

19 JUSTICE HECHT: Mr. Babcock presents
20 the case of a -- of a physician -- a
21 psychiatrist or psychologist; I have forgotten
22 which, although I certainly should know -- in
23 which I read in the Austin paper he was alleged
24 to have been involved with his patient, but --
25 so an argument is made: "Well, the public

1 should know that a man in his position is
2 alleged to be involved in that kind of conduct."

3 But just from a person who is trying
4 to get through the unfortunate circumstance of a
5 divorce, how does it help the public to know
6 that in addition to all of that, he has -- he or
7 she has done these things in the last five years
8 or 10 years, whatever, which were extracted in
9 the course of discovery in order to, of course,
10 perfect a more favorable outcome of the property
11 settlement?

12 MR. DONALDSON: Well, Your Honor,
13 that -- let me respond to that in a couple of
14 ways. The first question: What about the
15 psychiatrist? How do we know about that?

16 JUSTICE HECHT: Well, that's an
17 easier --

18 MR. DONALDSON: That's an easier
19 case.

20 JUSTICE HECHT: -- that's an easier
21 case.

22 MR. DONALDSON: I grant that; I
23 grant that. It is an easier case.

24 In the instance where you have the
25 situation that you have described, that's one

1 that can be presented to the district court, and
2 the district court can determine. If it is even
3 becoming an issue at all, the district court can
4 then determine whether or not the circumstances
5 are such that a compelling need has been met.

6 JUSTICE HECHT: Well, except in this
7 proposed rule, a person's sensitivity,
8 embarrassment, or desire to conceal the details
9 of litigation is not the greater interest which
10 overcomes the presumption of openness. So how
11 could a party ever resist the concealing of
12 that -- that discovery?

13 MR. DONALDSON: Well, Your Honor,
14 you are putting me in a position of trying to
15 defend and provide arguments for those who might
16 want to -- to restrict access to information,
17 and that's an unfortunate position for me to be
18 in.

19 I guess one's response might be,
20 though, that in order for us to -- well, I mean,
21 one response may be, "Well, that may be the
22 result; that may be the result," and it may be
23 that it is important to know, not just in a
24 specific case. But suppose that you want to do
25 a study to see what effect indiscretions have

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300

301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400

1 upon property settlements. Unless we have the
2 ability to find out that information, such
3 studies can never be done.

4 And -- and again, as I point out,
5 one of the most critical areas -- one of the
6 areas that most people, if they ever have any
7 contact with the court at all other than as a
8 juror, will be in a situation where they are
9 involved in a divorce. It may be that they
10 don't want their particular case to be spread
11 out in front of the newspapers; and as a
12 practical matter, they aren't on a day-to-day
13 basis. But it is -- it would be interesting,
14 and it would be important for their lawyers to
15 know what can happen in cases involving
16 particular types of conduct.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: Sort of the cost of
18 an affair.

19 MR. DONALDSON: That may be. That
20 may very well be.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: Other questions of
22 Mr. Davidson?

23 MR. DONALDSON: Donaldson.

24 JUSTICE HECHT: I'm sorry;
25 Donaldson.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Is that Sam
2 Donaldson?

3 MR. DONALDSON: You said Donaldson.

4 JUSTICE COOK: The only problem that
5 I had is -- you know, I like numbers, okay? And
6 you get the impression by listening that -- I
7 think one of the phrases used was "sealing
8 indiscriminately," like this is going on, on a
9 mass, wholesale basis. And -- and I -- I had
10 someone call up, and in county cases during an
11 eight-year period, in Dallas you had 133,656.
12 They didn't have a chance to add up all the
13 district court cases, but I'm sure they would
14 probably equal that number. And if you use the
15 total number that you gave us in the media
16 report, which was, I think, either 202 or 220 --

17 MR. DONALDSON: 202.

18 JUSTICE COOK: -- 202, even the
19 federal government would say that's really a
20 diminishing number. Now, using the -- you know,
21 it only took me a few minutes to call up there
22 to Dallas and get the correct information.

23 Now, I'm not saying there is sealing
24 done where it should not be done, and I don't
25 think sealing should be done indiscriminately,

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1

CHICAGO, ILL.

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

RECEIVED

APR 15 1954

FROM

DR. J. H. GOLD

TO

DR. J. H. GOLD

RE

RESEARCH ASSISTANT

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.

APR 15 1954

FROM

DR. J. H. GOLD

TO

DR. J. H. GOLD

RE

RESEARCH ASSISTANT

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.

APR 15 1954

1 but I don't see the crisis of the dam breaking
2 to the extent that I hear. When you have got
3 several hundred thousand cases in an eight-year
4 period, and you've only got 202 cases that have
5 been sealed, it doesn't really appear that the
6 judges have rushed forward to say, "I'm going to
7 seal everything that enters my courtroom."

8 MR. DONALDSON: It's not the judges
9 that are going to be doing that, either, Your
10 Honor. What I'm concerned about is that now
11 that this practice has been recognized and now
12 that it is occurring, that it is going to
13 spread. More and more you are going to see this
14 sort of request for sealing, and there are no --
15 there are no provisions in the rules at this
16 point that -- that control the Court's
17 discretion on that.

18 And, frankly, if the judge is given
19 a case in which the parties come in and say,
20 "Well, Judge, if you will agree to seal this,
21 we'll settle it and it'll be another case off of
22 your docket," there is nothing that -- there is
23 no real incentive for the Court to keep it on
24 there.

25 JUSTICE COOK: Well, I was just

1 concerned because you gave the impression that
2 this was something that was going on on a
3 wholesale basis, when statistically, you have
4 got less than one in a thousand cases being
5 sealed.

6 MR. DONALDSON: I understand your
7 concern, Your Honor. Let me -- let me put it
8 this way: If this issue -- if the possibility
9 of obtaining sealing is as -- in particular
10 cases -- is as easy as it appears to have been
11 in the 202 cases that were outlined -- and it
12 appeared -- the impression that I got from
13 reading the Dallas Morning News information is
14 that the process has accelerated.

15 As a defense counsel -- and I have
16 been a defense counsel on many -- in many
17 different cases -- I have to wonder whether it's
18 malpractice not to seek a sealing order
19 admitting cases, and if that's the case, we're
20 going to see more and more of these cases, and
21 it's helpful now for the Court, instead of
22 having to deal with it on a case-by-case basis
23 as they might come up to this Court, it's
24 more -- it's more reasonable for the Court to
25 deal with it now by rule and set everything out

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 and make sure it doesn't become an epidemic
2 problem.

3 JUSTICE COOK: Well, one of the
4 earlier speakers mentioned specific examples.
5 It was clear in some of those cases there were
6 reasons why these files probably should not have
7 been sealed, but I don't see the epidemic
8 proportions you're talking about. And the
9 statistics you have given us do not show
10 year-by-year increases. Moreover, like I say,
11 you've got an eight-year average of one per
12 thousand. You know, that's -- that's not really
13 a very large percentage.

14 MR. DONALDSON: Well, all I can
15 tell, Your Honor, is that that's the results,
16 and we're looking at one county in one location
17 over a fairly lengthy period of time.

18 JUSTICE COOK: It's -- it's a
19 representative sample, I think.

20 MR. DONALDSON: And I don't know --
21 I don't know exactly the number of cases per
22 year, but the impression that I have received is
23 that it is an accelerated process, and --

24 JUSTICE SPEARS: It would be better
25 for us to go ahead and establish some standards

The first part of the report was devoted to a general survey of the situation in the country.

The second part dealt with the economic situation, and the third with the social situation.

The fourth part dealt with the political situation, and the fifth with the cultural situation.

The sixth part dealt with the foreign relations of the country, and the seventh with the internal security.

The eighth part dealt with the education system, and the ninth with the health services.

The tenth part dealt with the housing problem, and the eleventh with the transport system.

The twelfth part dealt with the environment, and the thirteenth with the future prospects.

The fourteenth part dealt with the conclusion, and the fifteenth with the appendix.

The sixteenth part dealt with the bibliography, and the seventeenth with the index.

The eighteenth part dealt with the list of tables, and the nineteenth with the list of figures.

The twentieth part dealt with the list of abbreviations, and the twenty-first with the list of symbols.

The twenty-second part dealt with the list of references, and the twenty-third with the list of sources.

The twenty-fourth part dealt with the list of authors, and the twenty-fifth with the list of titles.

The twenty-sixth part dealt with the list of subjects, and the twenty-seventh with the list of keywords.

1 now than to wait until it does, perhaps, reach
2 epidemic --

3 MR. DONALDSON: Frankly, Your Honor,
4 I would -- I would like to have ignored this
5 problem and not have to deal with it, but I
6 don't think I can do it anymore.

7 JUSTICE COOK: I don't mind --

8 MR. DONALDSON: I think it's going
9 to -- I think it's going to affect us once
10 again.

11 JUSTICE COOK: I don't want to ignore
12 it. I have no problem dealing with it. It's
13 just that the data that was presented, I felt,
14 was inadequate and insufficient, because at the
15 same time it was represented that, you know, the
16 sky is falling.

17 MR. DONALDSON: Well, I apologize to
18 the extent that Mr. Swindle's approach doesn't
19 give the Court as much information as it would
20 like, and unfortunately there hasn't been a
21 study on the number of -- of cases that have
22 been sealed over the entire state during the
23 last few years, but I could -- just
24 anecdotically I could say that --

25 JUSTICE COOK: 1981 through 1988:

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 district court, 480,397 cases. So my percentage
2 was incorrect. I was assuming there would be at
3 least as many district court cases as there are
4 county court cases. There are a lot more
5 district court cases, and so the number of one
6 in a thousand is way out of proportion. It's
7 probably one out of every 4,000.

8 MR. DONALDSON: That may be true,
9 Your Honor, but even in that situation, the type
10 of -- the number of -- the type of cases being
11 sealed may have different merit.

12 There are some cases that are of
13 extreme importance. The Edgewood -- the Kirby
14 case, the school finance case, for this court to
15 consider, that's a case of extreme importance,
16 statewide importance. How many of those 202
17 cases may involve defective products? How many
18 may involve professionals who have committed
19 malpractice over and over and over again? How
20 many of those involve matters that affect public
21 health and safety? We don't know.

22 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Because they're
23 sealed.

24 MR. DONALDSON: Because they're
25 sealed. And it may be -- it may only take two

1 or three of those cases to affect thousands of
2 people, and so --

3 JUSTICE COOK: You're generalizing
4 again.

5 MR. DONALDSON: Yes, Your Honor, I
6 am, but that's because I don't know.

7 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Mr.
8 Donaldson, do you see any constitutional
9 considerations on the other side? This Court,
10 two years ago, recognized a constitutional right
11 to privacy. And in a case we had last year --
12 maybe this year -- regarding psychological
13 testing under Rule 167a, an argument was made --
14 it was not in our opinion, but it was made by
15 the attorneys -- that the constitutional privacy
16 right was invaded when a court ordered
17 psychological testing that would then be
18 disseminated on the record.

19 Do you see that an individual who
20 has private information that is not subject to
21 sealing under this standard would have any
22 constitutional argument that the State has,
23 through the court process, invaded any
24 constitutional rights?

25 MR. DONALDSON: Your Honor, I don't

1 believe so. I believe that in those --

2 JUSTICE HECHT: No right -- no right
3 at all, or just not an overcoming right?

4 MR. DONALDSON: Not an overcoming
5 right. There may be instances where particular
6 situations may authorize a finding of compelling
7 need, and the basis for that might be a privacy
8 claim. But, I think, stating as a general
9 basis, does a constitutional right of privacy
10 exist that would stop any effort to produce
11 court records? No, I don't think so. There may
12 be a balancing that would have to be done.

13 JUSTICE HECHT: We have about five
14 other speakers signed up. Any other questions
15 of Mr. Donaldson?

16 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: This is
17 normally our time for a break. Does the Court
18 desire a break?

19 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: I would rather,
20 you know, move on and get through with it.

21 JUSTICE HECHT: We're getting down
22 to the end, I think.

23 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, go
24 ahead, then.

25 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, Mr.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 Donaldson.

2 JUSTICE COOK: Thank you. I agree
3 with you that we need to set standards. That
4 does not bother me at all. It's just that I
5 like full and accurate disclosure of
6 information, as do the journalists.

7 MR. DONALDSON: Absolutely. Thank
8 you.

9 JUSTICE HECHT: Tommy Jacks is next.
10 Mr. Jacks?

11

12 TOMMY JACKS,

13 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
14 administrative session to consider proposed
15 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
16 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
17 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

18

19 MR. JACKS: Members of the Court,
20 I'm Tommy Jacks from Austin. I am here this
21 afternoon on behalf of the Texas Trial Lawyers
22 Association.

23 I -- you have heard mainly from my
24 friends today who are members of the Texas
25 Association of Defense Counsel. I think that

1 this demonstrates to me that the issue we're
2 here about is not an issue of plaintiffs'
3 lawyers or defendants' lawyers. All of the
4 lawyers who are coming here before you this
5 afternoon are asking for your help because we
6 are being put in a very difficult position, and
7 it's becoming increasingly common for us.

8 As many of you know, I mainly
9 represent plaintiffs in injury cases. My
10 practice includes a heavy dose of product
11 liability cases and medical malpractice cases,
12 and these are two categories of cases in which
13 information is increasingly becoming
14 inaccessible to the public and the press, and it
15 is a -- it is from that background that I speak.

16 There are other areas that some of
17 you have raised in your questions that I don't
18 have any experience or expertise in: adoption,
19 family law, and so forth. And I'll be on very
20 thin ice if I try to venture into those areas,
21 but I would like to speak about the area I do
22 know about.

23 I -- I come here sharing many of the
24 ideals that have been expressed by those who
25 represent the media, but I think it is not only

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 the media that have an interest. And in my
2 background and experience, my first job as a
3 practicing lawyer was with an organization
4 called Public Citizen, in their Washington
5 office. Tom Smith of that organization will
6 speak to you later today.

7 But one of the first cases I worked
8 on was a case that involved the right of
9 consumers -- it happened to be in the state of
10 Virginia -- to be able to get information at the
11 drugstore about the price of drugs. They were
12 challenging a statute that prohibited the
13 posting of prescription drug prices, and it was
14 a case that eventually went to the United States
15 Supreme Court, and addressed their -- the other
16 edge of the two-edged sword of the First
17 Amendment, that it is not only a right that
18 protects the right of citizens to speak and the
19 press to publish, but also the right of the
20 public to know.

21 Now, I'm not here to suggest that
22 this court should attempt to codify in rule form
23 the bounds of -- of the constitutional right to
24 know; I'm not here to suggest that you should
25 codify in rule form the bounds of the common law

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. This ensures transparency and allows for easy verification of the data.

In addition, the document highlights the need for regular audits. By conducting periodic reviews, any discrepancies can be identified and corrected promptly. This proactive approach helps in maintaining the integrity of the financial information.

Furthermore, it is advised to use standardized accounting practices. This includes following established guidelines for recording income, expenses, and assets. Consistency in reporting is crucial for providing a clear and reliable picture of the organization's financial health.

The document also touches upon the role of technology in modern accounting. It suggests that utilizing accounting software can significantly reduce the risk of human error and streamline the data entry process. However, it also notes that proper training and security measures are essential when adopting such tools.

Finally, the document concludes by stating that good accounting practices are not just about numbers; they are about trust. Accurate and timely financial reporting is the foundation upon which stakeholders make their decisions. Therefore, it is the responsibility of every individual involved in the process to ensure the highest level of accuracy and honesty.

1 right of access to court records, although there
2 is law there which is of interest.

3 I am here to say that I think at
4 some times those of us who are most involved in
5 this system forget that we are here as -- as the
6 servants of -- of the people. These are -- the
7 courts are the people's courts. The documents
8 that are filed with the courts are the people's
9 records, I believe. And it is the interest of
10 the people in the administration of justice that
11 is, I think, objective.

12 Justice Cook has asked some very
13 probing questions about the extent of the
14 problem. I don't have a survey that I can bring
15 to you today, but I can tell you anecdotally,
16 based on my experience, that in the past seven
17 or eight years, I have noted increasingly the
18 use of court orders to prevent the disclosure of
19 information in which the public has a real
20 interest.

21 In product liability cases, it is
22 now the rule -- and I think Mr. Donaldson was
23 correct in which he says -- when he says that
24 defense lawyers worry about whether it would be
25 malpractice not to -- to follow this rule -- but

The first part of the report deals with the general situation in the country. It is a very interesting and detailed account of the political and social conditions. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The second part of the report is devoted to a study of the economic situation. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the economy. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The third part of the report is devoted to a study of the social situation. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the social structure. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The fourth part of the report is devoted to a study of the cultural situation. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the cultural life. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The fifth part of the report is devoted to a study of the political situation. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the political system. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The sixth part of the report is devoted to a study of the international situation. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the international relations. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The seventh part of the report is devoted to a study of the future of the country. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the future prospects. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

The eighth part of the report is devoted to a study of the conclusion. It is a very thorough and well-organized study of the various aspects of the conclusion. The author has done a great deal of research and his knowledge is reflected in the accuracy and depth of the information.

1 it is the rule that important records about
2 dangerous products are routinely sealed.

3 Now, it arises in two settings, in
4 my experience. The first, and the one with
5 which I have far more familiarity, is the very
6 common practice that's been noted of protective
7 orders. Now, I want to talk about that for a
8 moment, because protective orders, I believe,
9 are being abused in our system nowadays.

10 It is -- and when I say we lawyers
11 are here appealing for your help, we're there in
12 an individual case representing an individual,
13 and all we're looking out for is that
14 individual. So if I'm approached by a defense
15 lawyer proposing an agreed protective order, as
16 long as it permits me the access to the
17 information I need to handle my lawsuit, that's
18 fine. I'm representing my client; that's all
19 I'm there about, and I'm not going to look out
20 for the public interest, quite frankly. I have
21 got a lawsuit to handle, and I have got other
22 lawsuits to handle, and I don't have time to
23 fight about the intricacies of what should or
24 shouldn't be sealed in any individual case.

25 Trade secrets have been mentioned

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 here, and I will tell you that if there is
2 anything that's abused in the protective order
3 system that we have today, it is the abuse of
4 what are called trade secrets.

5 I handled a case a couple of years
6 ago that involved a medical device, a medical
7 device that is used in every operating room in
8 this state every day. In that case, there was a
9 protective order entered into, and thereafter --
10 and this is an example; it's not the only one I
11 could give you -- every piece of paper that came
12 in response to discovery was stamped
13 "Confidential." Now, that included things such
14 as sales brochures that were handed out to
15 doctors in doctors' offices around the country.
16 It included literature that was sent to their
17 sales forces in the field. It -- it -- it
18 included things that, in other words, clearly
19 were not properly confidential. Now, if I had
20 wanted to, I could have gone to the Court and
21 said, "Now, Judge, they're abusing this. These
22 things aren't confidential." I'm not going to
23 do that. I have got a lawsuit to handle. I'm a
24 busy man. I don't have time to protect the
25 public's interest. I don't have time to see

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 that everything is scrutinized as it should be.

2 These orders, generally, are entered
3 into by agreement. Sometimes they are
4 contested, as you know, but more commonly by
5 agreement. And the result is that those
6 records, in which I submit the public has an
7 important interest, never see the light of day.
8 The vast majority of those cases end up being
9 settled, and that's the second setting in which
10 the sealing of court records becomes a problem.

11 The -- it is increasingly
12 commonplace that defendants insist as a
13 condition of settlement that either the entire
14 file, or all the discovery records on file, or
15 all the exhibits on file, be sealed, and that
16 the attorneys return their copies of all those
17 records to the manufacturer from whence they
18 came, and the whole case is -- I mean, it's
19 "poof"; it disappears. It's like it never
20 happened.

21 And, again, we're talking about
22 products, be it cigarette lighters or heart
23 valves or restraint systems in automobiles, that
24 affect the lives and health and safety of
25 thousands of people.

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

... and the ... of the ...

1 I will concede, Justice Cook, that I
2 think the number of cases, if you look at it
3 system-wide, in which sealing orders are entered
4 or in which even protective orders, although
5 more commonly employed, are entered, is an
6 infinitesimally small fraction of the total
7 caseload. But I will also submit to you that if
8 you were to develop a scale between the
9 importance of the issue to the public and
10 more -- and the likelihood that the information
11 will be concealed from the public, that the
12 problem takes on greater proportions.

13 If you look at 133,000 cases filed
14 in county court, or a like number filed in
15 district court in Dallas County, that's going to
16 include divorce cases, automobile wreck cases,
17 worker's comp cases, and a vast array of other
18 cases, in which, frankly, the public doesn't
19 have any burning interest.

20 JUSTICE COOK: My point was --

21 MR. JACKS: Yeah.

22 JUSTICE COOK: -- it was --

23 MR. JACKS: Yes.

24 JUSTICE COOK: The impression was
25 given the number was somewhat larger.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 MR. JACKS: And -- and -- and I
2 don't think it's a problem of numbers. I don't
3 think it's a problem of numbers if you are
4 looking at it system-wide. I do think it is a
5 problem of numbers if you look at a particular
6 category of cases: product liability cases. I
7 have not handled a product liability case in the
8 past three or four, five years, in which there
9 has not been a protective order entered that has
10 resulted in the sealing of documents filed with
11 the court. Now, I'm not saying in every one of
12 those cases that the entire court file has been
13 sealed. I am saying that in every one of those
14 cases, there has been a protective order
15 entered, and it is in those cases, I believe, a
16 very serious problem.

17 JUSTICE COOK: Well, will this
18 correct that problem?

19 MR. JACKS: Well, it won't. And
20 that's -- you've asked and Justice Gonzalez
21 asked about particular comments about the rule,
22 and I would like to turn to one portion of the
23 rule and talk about concerns I have with it.
24 I'm talking now about the John McElhaney draft
25 that is before you.

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. This ensures transparency and allows for easy verification of the data.

In the second section, the author outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze the data. This includes both manual and automated processes. The goal is to ensure that the information gathered is both reliable and comprehensive.

The third part of the document details the results of the analysis. It shows that there is a clear trend in the data, which suggests that the current strategy is effective. However, there are some areas where improvement is needed, particularly in the way resources are allocated.

Finally, the document concludes with a series of recommendations. These are based on the findings of the analysis and are designed to help the organization achieve its long-term goals. The author stresses that these changes should be implemented as soon as possible to maximize the benefits.

1 JUSTICE COOK: Other than the
2 document which I read this morning, which was
3 going to be read to us, it doesn't mention
4 products liability. It refers to drug abuse,
5 for instance; malpractice, divorce, dissolution
6 of professional partnerships --

7 MR. JACKS: Well, I would suggest
8 that it may be, because no plaintiff's lawyer in
9 his right mind will file a products case in
10 Dallas if he can avoid it, and so I'm not
11 sure -- I'm not sure how good the example is.

12 But I would invite the Court --
13 would invite the members of the Court over the
14 coming weeks to talk to the lawyers you know who
15 do this kind of work and see if what I'm telling
16 you my experience is comports with theirs, and I
17 think you will find it does.

18 And the part of the rule that I
19 would like to comment on in particular is the
20 definition of "court records and its exclusion
21 of discovery documents" from the definition of
22 "court records," because in the product
23 liability cases that I'm talking about, that's
24 where all the gold nuggets are that are to be
25 mined that would be of use to the public.

The first part of the document is a letter from the author to the editor. The letter discusses the author's recent work and expresses a desire to publish it. The author mentions that the work is a continuation of their previous research and that they believe it will be of interest to the journal's readers. The author also mentions that they have received feedback from several colleagues and that they have incorporated their suggestions into the manuscript. The letter concludes with a request for the editor's consideration and a thank you for the editor's past support.

The second part of the document is the manuscript itself. It begins with a title page that includes the title, author's name, and affiliation. The manuscript is divided into several sections, including an abstract, an introduction, a literature review, a methodology section, a results section, a discussion, and a conclusion. The abstract provides a brief summary of the research and its findings. The introduction sets the context for the study and states the research objectives. The literature review discusses the work of other researchers in the field and identifies the gaps that the current study aims to address. The methodology section describes the research design, data collection methods, and statistical analyses used. The results section presents the findings of the study, and the discussion interprets these findings in the context of the existing literature. The conclusion summarizes the main points of the study and suggests directions for future research.

The final part of the document is a reference list that includes the works cited in the manuscript. The references are listed in alphabetical order and include the names of the authors, the titles of the works, and the publication information. The reference list is a key component of the manuscript as it provides evidence for the author's claims and allows readers to explore the research in more depth.

1 Now, you know the distinction is
2 made in this rule about whether discovery
3 documents are filed with the court or are not
4 filed with the court. Well, now, you all know
5 that till some recent rules changes you've made
6 in the past few years, they were all filed with
7 the court, and it was not because this court
8 suddenly decided that those records had any --
9 were of any less importance to the judicial
10 process that they weren't filed with the courts,
11 because the clerks didn't have room to put them
12 anywhere.

13 The cost and the expense of storing
14 documents necessitated changes in -- in Rules of
15 Civil Procedure so that depositions were no
16 longer filed at the time they were -- the
17 transcripts were typed up. Instead, they went
18 to the lawyer who asked the first question, and
19 that lawyer was charged as being the custodian
20 of those depositions until the time for the case
21 to come to trial.

22 When -- until only a few years ago,
23 interrogatory answers were filed with the court,
24 responses to requests for production of
25 documents were filed with the court, and a

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 policy decision has been made -- and it's one
2 with which I do not quarrel -- that the -- the
3 expense and trouble of keeping up with those
4 records should fall to the officers of the
5 court, the lawyers, rather than to the clerks,
6 who have limited budgets and limited space.

7 But there is no question at the same
8 time that we hold those documents in our custody
9 as officers of the court. And certainly I think
10 any court would take a dim view, for example,
11 if -- if lawyers who were the custodians of --
12 of these records tampered with them, did devious
13 things with the records. They are the court's
14 records, still. We're simply the ones who have
15 custody of them until the day when they are
16 needed.

17 It is in these documents in the
18 depositions that are taken, in the documents
19 that are produced by manufacturers, that the
20 information that the public should have a right
21 of access to are concealed.

22 JUSTICE COOK: So you are saying the
23 bill really hasn't addressed the main problem?

24 MR. JACKS: I am saying it has not
25 addressed the main problem, and I am saying that

The first part of the document is a letter from the
 author to the editor of the journal. The letter is dated
 the 15th of the month and is addressed to the editor.
 The author expresses his appreciation for the editor's
 kind and helpful response to his letter of the 10th.
 He also mentions that he has received the proof of his
 article and is pleased to see that the editor has
 accepted it for publication. The author concludes the
 letter by thanking the editor for his attention and
 hoping that the article will be of interest to the
 readers of the journal.

The second part of the document is the article itself.
 It is a short paper on the subject of the history of
 the city of London. The author begins by describing
 the early history of the city, starting with the
 Roman occupation and the founding of the city by
 the Romans. He then discusses the city's growth
 during the Middle Ages and the Renaissance, and
 finally, the city's development in the modern era.
 The author concludes the article by stating that the
 city of London has a rich and varied history, and
 that it is a city that has played a major role in
 the history of the world.

1 the first thing I would ask this Court to do in
2 any proposed rule is to see that discovery
3 documents are included. Now, that's going to
4 raise some practical problems. Two, in
5 particular, I'll comment about.

6 There is another way in which
7 information is concealed from the public besides
8 the sealing of court records, and that is at the
9 time of settlement there simply is an agreement
10 entered into that all that information will be
11 withdrawn from the court -- be it trial
12 exhibits -- if it's a case that is settled
13 during or after trial -- discovery documents,
14 depositions -- so that they disappear from the
15 public view, but not because the court puts them
16 under wraps, but because the court enters an
17 order saying that they can be withdrawn. And
18 the agreement is they all go back to the
19 manufacturer so that they never see the light of
20 day.

21 The second is that even in those
22 cases where the -- there is no -- the records
23 never have gotten filed in the first place, I
24 submit that they still are public records, the
25 people's records, the people's documents, and

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 they are records to which the public should have
2 access.

3 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Mr. Jacks, if we
4 do that, what effect do you think that's going
5 to have on the settlement of cases?

6 MR. JACKS: I think that -- when I
7 say that lawyers from both sides of the docket
8 are here asking for your help, it is because I
9 think cases will continue to settle. I really
10 do. Cases really settle because, in my
11 experience in these cases, not because of the
12 fear that information will be divulged, but
13 because of the fear of what will happen when the
14 jury returns its verdict. The -- I think cases
15 will continue to settle, but there is no one who
16 is representing the public interest in this
17 process at present. I'm representing my client,
18 David Donaldson is representing his client, and
19 neither of us is overly concerned about what
20 information the public is going to have access
21 to when we're up there on Monday morning ready
22 to pick a jury and we're talking about settling
23 our lawsuit.

24 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Excuse me.
25 How is the court reporter doing? Do you need a

1 break?

2 THE COURT REPORTER: I will shortly,
3 to change paper.

4 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: But I meant
5 your hands and --

6 THE COURT REPORTER: I'm getting a
7 little tired.

8 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, when
9 you change paper, we'll take about a 10-minute
10 break.

11 THE COURT REPORTER: Okay. Give me
12 about five to 10 more minutes.

13 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: All right,
14 sure.

15 MR. JACKS: The --

16 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: I'm talking
17 about, you know, the --

18 MR. JACKS: Yeah, yeah. I --

19 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- the Pinto
20 cases, the Jeep cases, or the -- you know,
21 the -- that type of a case where -- where if the
22 industry knew --

23 MR. JACKS: Yeah.

24 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- that these
25 documents were going to be given in every case

1 and there was going to be sharing of
2 information --

3 MR. JACKS: Well, you see --

4 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- what they do
5 with the testimony --

6 MR. JACKS: They have already got
7 that problem because of Garcia against Peeples;
8 they've already got that problem. And -- and
9 Garcia against Peeples was -- was very useful in
10 solving one problem with the concealing of
11 information, and that is that other victims who
12 have a case against the same manufacturer were
13 being deprived of information and therefore were
14 having to go through the expense -- and it's
15 expense for the administration of justice,
16 too -- to re-invent the wheel every time. So
17 that problem was taken care of by Garcia.

18 And -- and manufacturers, when they
19 settle cases, are mainly worried about that,
20 that it's going to go to other plaintiffs'
21 lawyers in other suits. But they've already got
22 that problem.

23 So I don't think that anything this
24 Court does in seeing that information that I can
25 give, when I settle a case to another

1 plaintiffs' lawyer, might also be accessible by
2 a newspaper or public interest group or consumer
3 association. I -- I don't think the incremental
4 disclosure, in short, will dissuade people from
5 settling cases.

6 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: What about the
7 size of settlement? In other words, sometimes
8 their fear is that -- if the paper publishes --

9 MR. JACKS: Yeah.

10 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- we gave a
11 zillion dollars, you know, is it going to have
12 an effect on other cases.

13 MR. JACKS: In some cases, it may.
14 I really think that part of what goes on when --
15 when sealing orders are entered into, or
16 protective orders are entered into, though, is
17 out of inertia. I don't care enough to make
18 that big a fight of it.

19 But I can't think of a single case
20 where I really believe I got more money because
21 I entered into an agreement about what should be
22 done with the court records.

23 I will say -- and Justice Hecht
24 asked the question earlier: "Well, aren't you
25 worried about this being used as a threat, that

1 records might be filed with the court to
2 threaten the other litigant?" I would be
3 equally worried if I really thought that bribery
4 was going on where litigants were being paid to
5 keep information from the public, but I don't --
6 I don't think it's that sinister.

7 I think it simply is that none of us
8 is in the business of representing the public
9 when the time comes to agree to that order. We
10 are each in the business of representing our
11 clients. But all of us, plaintiffs lawyers and
12 defendants lawyers, think it stinks because we
13 know what's in there and we know that it's
14 information that the public has an interest in
15 knowing.

16 And we believe, because we do take
17 seriously our obligations to the system at
18 large, that our courts are jeopardized when the
19 public perception becomes that valuable public
20 information is being concealed because
21 high-dollar lawyers are entering into agreements
22 and judges don't care enough to look behind
23 them, because judges are busy, too, and they
24 have got dockets that they have got to move and
25 they sign agreed orders. It's that simple. And

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 that's why a rule from this Court, I think, is
2 needed, and I think it must include discovery.

3 There are a few other aspects of the
4 rule I would like to address, but if the -- it
5 would be a transition to a new subject, and if
6 this is a convenient time for the court
7 reporter --

8 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: Yeah.

9 UNIDENTIFIED VOICE: Go on break.

10 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: A good
11 time? Okay. We'll take a break till four
12 o'clock.

13 (At this time there was a brief
14 recess.)

15 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Okay.
16 You're back. Is this a problem in other states?
17 Is it -- are we talking about a nationwide
18 problem?

19 MR. JACKS: Yes.

20 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Have other
21 states addressed this problem with any type of
22 rules or case law?

23 MR. JACKS: I don't know. I have
24 not --

25 JUSTICE DOGGETT: Virginia has

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 passed a statute this year dealing with some of
2 this, but it's -- and I could circulate copies
3 to you --

4 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: I wish you
5 would, because I heard at a speech that we all
6 were at, I believe --

7 JUSTICE DOGGETT: And Georgia has
8 passed a rule, but it's a much more narrow one
9 than the one that John McElhaney is describing.

10 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Mr. Nader's
11 speech at the bar convention --

12 MR. JACKS: Yes.

13 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: This summer
14 he said that no state had yet responded to this
15 problem.

16 MR. JACKS: Well, I think that --

17 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: And I just
18 wondered if there had been some change, so that
19 we would have some --

20 MR. JACKS: If that's an over-
21 statement, I suspect it's only a very slight
22 one. It is -- but I have not done research to
23 be able to document that for you. I -- I,
24 frankly, intended to do more background research
25 on this issue before coming here today, but I

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 have been a little occupied with one of the
2 other branches of government in the last few
3 weeks, and -- and I didn't get that done. But
4 I -- I gather that research is being done.

5 I -- Justice Cook and I were
6 chatting about some of the things I've been
7 talking about during the break, and one question
8 he raised was a very good one that I think is
9 worthy of some comment. And he offered the
10 opinion that perhaps the press might be more
11 interested in some of the spicy details of a
12 prominent person's divorce case than they might
13 be about some dangerous product, and -- and
14 there certainly is that chance. But I want to
15 make clear that I don't think that we simply are
16 talking about media access, because there are
17 other groups. In this town, Consumers Union is
18 a good example; Texas Consumer Association is
19 another; public interest groups that have a
20 sincere and continuing interest in the issue of
21 dangerous products.

22 And this leads me to my next
23 suggestion about this rule, and it has to do
24 with how notice is given to the public that a
25 litigant in a lawsuit at the courthouse is

1 proposing that the court seal records. In the
2 initial draft, which is the only draft I have
3 had, the idea was you post the notice at the
4 courthouse. I don't think that's very useful.
5 I think it's a waste of time, and I gather
6 that --

7 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: What do you
8 propose?

9 MR. JACKS: I would propose the
10 following: I don't think it would be burdensome
11 for the district clerk in every county simply to
12 maintain a list, and any member of the public,
13 or any group, like Consumers Union, for example,
14 that wanted to be on the list to get notice.
15 And it could be the Dallas Morning News, or the
16 American Statesman, but it could also be groups
17 of the kind I'm describing who wanted to be on
18 the list would get notice of the hearing that is
19 the subject of this rule. So that notice would
20 go not only to other counsel in the case, but if
21 there were five public interest groups and three
22 newspapers who said, "We'd like to get notice of
23 these hearings, too," they could get notice, or
24 their designated attorneys could get notice.

25 And the burden, in fact, would be

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 put upon the litigant who is moving for the
2 motion to see that the list -- which is publicly
3 available to him -- that the people on the list
4 get noticed. It's not a burden on the system.
5 Put the burden on the party seeking to have
6 records sealed, and then it's up to the
7 newspaper or to public citizens whether they
8 want to show up or not.

9 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Do we do that in
10 any other type of lawsuit or any other setting?

11 MR. JACKS: No, we don't. And again
12 we are dealing, Justice Gonzalez, I think, with
13 trying to protect a public interest and access
14 to information that is not -- is not going to be
15 protected otherwise.

16 We do, in our administrative
17 agencies, publish things in the Texas Register
18 for public comment. Any time rule making is
19 being considered, for example, matters of public
20 importance, and -- and those settings are -- the
21 public is made aware of them in a different way,
22 but that's not practical for this branch of
23 government for the courts to do, but I believe
24 it is practical to give better notice than
25 pasting something up on the bulletin board over

1 at the -- at the courthouse.

2 So a second recommendation I would
3 make is that the Court consider notice directly
4 to those who are interested enough to want to
5 receive it, and it -- I believe that's not
6 burdensome, and I believe it would help protect
7 the public interest. And, again, in the
8 particular category of cases that I'm
9 discussing, I think it would be of great
10 practical use.

11 A third suggestion I would make is
12 that the rule expressly address the subject of
13 trade secrets, because in product liability
14 cases that is the justification that is most
15 commonly given for the protection of records;
16 and yet as I have said, and as I strongly
17 believe, it's abused.

18 And I -- I don't have for you today
19 a definition or a standard specifically that I
20 would urge, but once the 181 people across the
21 lawn here go home, I would like to submit some
22 written comments, and will do that to the
23 committee --

24 JUSTICE HECHT: We may not have
25 enough lawyers.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 MR. JACKS: We -- well, I did notice
2 that the governor is taking bets. I -- I
3 thought it was another candidate for governor
4 who was advocating legalized gambling, but I see
5 that Governor Clements has gotten in the spirit
6 of things and....

7 But in any event, I would urge that
8 the court include a standard that addresses
9 trade secrets specifically and puts some burden
10 on the movant to show that what is sought to be
11 protected generally is confidential trade secret
12 or commercial information in which there is a
13 legitimate interest in concealing from public
14 disclosure rather than rubber stamping literally
15 every document that is produced in discovery,
16 which is what happens commonly. I mentioned the
17 one case, but it -- it happens commonly.

18 The -- it has already been suggested
19 that you consider an appellate standard, and
20 that's necessary, because if there is appellate
21 review, it's most likely going to be through the
22 mandamus route, simply in terms of the timing of
23 the thing. That's when it must occur, I think,
24 and --

25 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: We don't need any

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 more writs of mandamus.

2 MR. JACKS: And it is -- well, it --
3 it seems to me that it's not something -- if we
4 are to provide that a group that has an
5 interest, be it a newspaper or a public interest
6 group, is to get a hearing at the trial court
7 stage, I would advocate that there be some
8 method of review of that decision.

9 And it -- it makes little sense to
10 postpone it and make it hinge upon whether there
11 is an appeal of a final judgment by the parties
12 to the case, because that's totally aside and
13 apart from the controversy about the disclosure
14 of the public information.

15 Whether you call an appeal or you
16 call a mandamus, I would advocate a ready remedy
17 that can be taken from that order by whoever the
18 agreed party is. And I would say you should not
19 utilize a mandamus standard of review, which is
20 clear abuse of discretion, because the interest
21 that is at stake does have constitutional
22 ramifications.

23 The -- that really concludes the
24 specific recommendations that I have. And I --
25 if the Court has any other questions, I'd be

1 happy to try to answer them now. I can't tell
2 you how much I appreciate the opportunity to
3 address these issues, and I can tell you that
4 there are many, many lawyers out there like me
5 on both sides of the docket who share this
6 concern, certainly in this pursuit of categorized
7 cases.

8 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Are you
9 implying or stating that you have had lawyers
10 say, "We won't settle unless you sign this
11 agreed order sealing the records, but we think
12 this is a bad deal that robs the public of their
13 right to know, and privately we apologize to
14 you; that's just our client's position"?

15 MR. JACKS: I -- Mr. Chief Justice,
16 I will tell you that I have -- in a number of
17 product liability cases, and it's now almost
18 universally commonplace -- have been told that
19 it is a condition of settlement that records
20 either be sealed or withdrawn, and that I sent
21 back not only the depositions I have taken of
22 their employees, the documents I obtained from
23 them, but also my deposition summaries, my notes
24 from my file --

25 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: I

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

The first part of the document is a letter from the
 author to the editor of the journal. The letter
 discusses the author's interest in the subject
 and the reasons for writing the paper. The author
 mentions that the paper is based on a study
 conducted in the laboratory of the author's
 university. The author also mentions that the
 paper is a preliminary report and that the
 author is open to criticism and suggestions.
 The second part of the document is the abstract
 of the paper. The abstract summarizes the
 main findings of the study and the conclusions
 drawn from the data. The abstract is written
 in a concise and clear manner, and it is
 easy to read. The third part of the document
 is the introduction of the paper. The
 introduction provides a background on the
 subject and states the objectives of the study.
 The introduction also mentions the methods used
 in the study and the results obtained. The
 fourth part of the document is the main body
 of the paper. The main body is divided into
 several sections, each dealing with a different
 aspect of the study. The sections are written
 in a clear and logical manner, and they
 provide a detailed account of the study.
 The fifth part of the document is the
 conclusion of the paper. The conclusion
 summarizes the main findings of the study and
 discusses the implications of the results. The
 conclusion also mentions the limitations of the
 study and suggests areas for further research.
 The sixth part of the document is the
 references of the paper. The references list
 the books, articles, and other sources used
 in the study. The references are written in a
 standard format, and they are easy to read.
 The seventh part of the document is the
 appendix of the paper. The appendix contains
 the data and other information that is not
 included in the main body of the paper. The
 appendix is written in a clear and concise
 manner, and it is easy to read.

1 understand that, but are --

2 MR. JACKS: And -- and I'm telling
3 you that some of the lawyers representing those
4 parties -- well, David Donaldson and I have had
5 cases against each other, and I don't -- I don't
6 think I can recall a case in which David and I
7 have had that kind of an order, but I'm sure
8 that his firm has represented products
9 defendants who have asked that such orders be
10 entered. And I am telling you that some of the
11 defense lawyers with whom I deal hold their nose
12 when they do it because they are representing
13 their client, but they also recognize that there
14 is important public information here that is
15 being concealed, and as officers of the court
16 who care about how the courts are perceived,
17 they think it stinks, and I will tell you, yes,
18 that I believe, and that I know.

19 JUSTICE HECHT: Because we are
20 dealing with perception here, another perception
21 is that the reason both sides of the docket
22 don't mind disclosing the information is because
23 it will result in more lawsuits, employing more
24 lawyers ad infinitum to the great expense of the
25 public. Now, that -- that is also a very

1 cynical perception of the populace. What -- how
2 do we protect against that?

3 MR. JACKS: Well, it is -- there are
4 other ways to protect against lawsuits being
5 filed which should not be filed. This Court has
6 made an effort in Rule 13 to address that issue.
7 It is -- I would say that the Garcia against
8 Peeples decision has taken out of the picture,
9 at least in this state, one of the main
10 incentives that defendants have had to see that
11 records are sealed, because now in protective
12 orders it is generally the case that the right
13 is always reserved to see that those records are
14 given to lawyers representing other victims of
15 the same product. To that extent, I think
16 that -- I think manufacturers are motivated by
17 seeking to gain the advantage that they had
18 before Garcia. Certainly, they don't like to
19 see their dirty laundry aired in public, but I
20 don't see -- I really don't think there is a
21 concern on their part that if it is, there is
22 going to be a new explosion of lawsuits about
23 it.

24 You know, if -- if you have a
25 product that's injuring hundreds or thousands of

1 people around the country -- three-wheelers
2 being a current example, let's say -- those
3 lawsuits are going to be filed and pursued
4 regardless of whether, in particular cases, the
5 documents that have been obtained in discovery
6 are disclosed so that the whole story comes out.
7 Enough of the story has come out so that victims
8 are going to seek legal counsel, and lawyers are
9 going to know that there is something going on
10 there, because there are hundreds of lawsuits
11 going on around the country.

12 And as a practical matter, I don't
13 see concern about an explosion of litigation
14 being a legitimate reason for saying we should
15 not have openness in -- in this branch of
16 government in these kinds of cases.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: Well, thank you, Mr.
18 Jacks.

19 MR. JACKS: My thanks to all of you.

20 JUSTICE HECHT: Next up is Tom
21 Smith.

22
23
24
25

1 considering this issue and that this legislation
2 has passed. We think it gives you an historic
3 opportunity to once again reinforce and reaffirm
4 some very important principles that this state
5 and these courts have been founded on: the fact
6 that the records are open and that they belong
7 to the public, and that these courts belong to
8 the public, partially because we pay for them,
9 but most importantly because we have created
10 them as ways to deal with the jurisdictional --
11 the disputes that come between us.

12 What you are going to be deciding in
13 these rules are literally matters of life and
14 death to many people, or life and breath, in
15 some instances. There are going to be matters
16 of great economic and political and social
17 invitations, matters like whether or not records
18 having to do with crash data, with what happens
19 when an automobile is smashed into from the rear
20 and whether those gas tanks explode, are
21 released to the public and thereby, perhaps,
22 preventing some 500-odd people a year from being
23 killed in automobiles that don't have reinforced
24 gas tanks, or whether the data that might result
25 from litigation about cigarette smoking is

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 released to the public and might somehow prevent
2 more people from smoking or from continuing to
3 smoke who do, who might -- that might document
4 somehow how much information the cigarette
5 manufacturers know and how much they know about
6 how bad cigarette smoking might be for you.

7 The kind of information you will be
8 talking about and deciding about is whether or
9 not people should know about heart valves that
10 fail, or whether there are birth control devices
11 that might end up -- that they're using might
12 end up causing sterility or miscarriages, or
13 whether they're buying a house over a toxic
14 waste dump, or whether the nuclear plant by
15 which they are living is safe, or whether the --
16 the courts and administrative agencies have ended
17 up sealing the records of complaints brought by
18 whistle blowers about the safety of that plant.

19 These are the kinds of life and
20 death issues that you-all will be deciding when
21 you look at these rules, but there will also be
22 other issues: issues of dollars and cents, the
23 choice of an insurance company, and whether or
24 not an insurance company has been settling
25 claims fairly and rapidly, or whether an

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 investment counselor might possibly have
2 conflict of interest and be sued.

3 The way the system is now working,
4 parties can go together and say, "We would like
5 to seal these records," and oftentimes do.
6 We'll talk about why that happens in a few
7 minutes.

8 Product safety and consumer
9 information have been linked -- or have been
10 likened to a three-legged stool. We depend on
11 all three of these legs to remain relatively
12 equal in order to remain in balance, and those
13 three legs are: regulation, public awareness
14 and ability to act on -- on what they know, and
15 litigation to get unsafe products off the
16 market.

17 Your decision on these rules will
18 profoundly affect the ability of this tripartite
19 system of protection to work in two ways: It
20 will manifestly affect, obviously, the amount of
21 information that's available to the public, but
22 also how effective the litigation is.

23 You see, what's happened here is
24 that their -- the attorneys have managed to get
25 themselves into sort of a jam. Not being an

1 attorney, I -- I'm not sure I understand how all
2 this works, but in talking to attorneys, talking
3 to Ralph Nader and a bunch of other folks who
4 have watched this develop around the country,
5 the jam seems to work like this: They have a
6 duty to represent a client and to resolve the
7 matter that the client has brought to them as
8 quickly and as effectively as possible and for
9 the maximum amount of settlement, if that's
10 what's being asked for.

11 So you end up suing somebody like
12 General Motors over a defective gasoline tank.
13 And you begin discovery, and General Motors
14 approaches you and says, "We want you to sign a
15 blanket protective order and we will -- or we
16 will contest every document you ask for."

17 Well, you scratch your head and
18 realize this could be a fairly easy case or this
19 could be the case that took the rest of your
20 life, because General Motors has significantly
21 more assets than you do, sitting here in Austin,
22 Texas, or wherever.

23 So you go ahead and sign, and you
24 find the explosive document, the document that
25 details that perhaps General Motors did know

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 that certain gas tanks in certain models of
2 their cars would explode in rear-end collisions
3 at certain speeds, and that they could have
4 fixed those gas tanks for somewhere between 8
5 and \$11, and that the risk might be 500
6 additional lives annually, but they went ahead
7 and chose to market that car anyway.

8 And you say, "I've got this
9 document," and they offer to settle, but the
10 condition of settlement is: "You've got to keep
11 your mouth shut, you've got to give us all the
12 documents back, and you can never take another
13 case like this."

14 What's the lawyer to do? Whose
15 interest is more important: the interest of the
16 public or the interest of his client? I think
17 it's pretty clear to those of you who are
18 attorneys that the interest of the client is of
19 tantamount importance to most attorneys. That's
20 the way they have been taught, and that's the
21 way we have said -- said that it ought to be in
22 this state.

23 What we think we ought to have
24 happen -- ought to have happen is that you folks
25 ought to take the bit by the horns, as it

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. This ensures transparency and allows for easy verification of the data.

In the second section, the author outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze the data. This includes both manual and automated processes. The goal is to ensure that the data is as accurate and reliable as possible.

The third part of the document focuses on the results of the analysis. It shows that there is a clear trend in the data, which is consistent with the expectations set at the beginning of the study.

Finally, the document concludes with a summary of the findings and some recommendations for future research. It suggests that further studies should be conducted to explore the underlying causes of the observed trends.

1 were -- the bull by the horns, as it were, and
2 change the rules and say that isn't the way
3 things ought to be, that there ought not be
4 these blanket protective orders that turn into
5 blanket secrecy settlements or settlement
6 agreements that end up being secret. Why?

7 Let's take a look at the incentives
8 for General Motors and other people like that.
9 If you end up finding that you have been sued
10 and that someone is going to get this document
11 on you and that they can win tremendous amounts
12 of dollars against you, that's one part of their
13 risk. The other risk is a significant loss of
14 market share. The other things that they don't
15 want to have happen is they want to prevent
16 further litigation; they want to keep it from
17 being in the press and generally spread around
18 the United States of America that some of their
19 cars might have been built with defective gas
20 tanks. They also want to keep a team of expert
21 attorneys from developing, and one way to do it
22 is to make sure that that information isn't
23 shared with other attorneys and that the
24 attorney who has figured this out doesn't get to
25 take any more cases. It allows them to polish

1 their defenses.

2 Now, earlier on, someone asked -- I
3 think it was Justice Cook -- how many of these
4 cases actually were occurring. We don't know
5 the answer to that. But The Washington Post, in
6 an article I will leave with you-all for
7 duplication, noted that there had been 140 cases
8 like this brought against General Motors.

9 One expert, at least, had testified
10 in 140 cases. And after testifying 140 times on
11 this kind of an issue, you get real good,
12 especially good when you are up against an
13 attorney who is bringing his or her first case
14 on this kind of an issue. So that's the kind of
15 thing that seems to be motivating a lot of big
16 corporations to ask for sealing of these
17 records. Is it just General Motors? No,
18 apparently it's not.

19 In talking this over with other
20 people, some of the examples that our litigation
21 group came up with were the manufacturers of a
22 heart valve that has been tending to fail, or
23 cigarette manufacturers, or people who are
24 manufacturing birth control devices -- the
25 Robbins Company, among others.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 This strategy has some bad and
2 importance significance for those of us who are
3 members of the public and consumers. What does
4 it do? First of all, it keeps bad products on
5 the market long after they should have been
6 pulled off. Regulators, press, and ultimately
7 the public, can't tell when a product is harmful
8 and how badly it's damaging people.

9 But it additionally drives up the
10 cost of litigation and discovery and defense.
11 The defense costs increased dramatically, and
12 they complain about it. They go over to the
13 Legislature and say, "We're in the middle of a
14 litigation explosion; look at our figures."
15 Because every time somebody comes in on a suit
16 like this, the plaintiffs have to go fishing and
17 have to ask for every record in the book,
18 everything they can possibly think of, and
19 that's part of why the defense costs have
20 increased so dramatically.

21 It appears that big corporations and
22 folks are using these secrecy agreements more
23 frequently. The Dallas Morning News reported in
24 1987 that there were, in fact, 282 cases in
25 history since 1920 -- since they had begun

1. The first part of the document is a list of names.

2. The second part of the document is a list of dates.

3. The third part of the document is a list of locations.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of events.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of people.

6. The sixth part of the document is a list of organizations.

7. The seventh part of the document is a list of activities.

8. The eighth part of the document is a list of places.

9. The ninth part of the document is a list of times.

10. The tenth part of the document is a list of things.

11. The eleventh part of the document is a list of people.

12. The twelfth part of the document is a list of places.

13. The thirteenth part of the document is a list of events.

14. The fourteenth part of the document is a list of dates.

15. The fifteenth part of the document is a list of names.

16. The sixteenth part of the document is a list of locations.

17. The seventeenth part of the document is a list of people.

18. The eighteenth part of the document is a list of organizations.

19. The nineteenth part of the document is a list of activities.

20. The twentieth part of the document is a list of places.

21. The twenty-first part of the document is a list of times.

22. The twenty-second part of the document is a list of things.

23. The twenty-third part of the document is a list of people.

24. The twenty-fourth part of the document is a list of places.

25. The twenty-fifth part of the document is a list of events.

26. The twenty-sixth part of the document is a list of dates.

27. The twenty-seventh part of the document is a list of names.

28. The twenty-eighth part of the document is a list of locations.

1 keeping records -- that showed what had been
2 kept secret, 202 of them since 1980 alone, and
3 139 of them just since 1984.

4 We think there is a solution. As I
5 mentioned a few minutes ago, the solution is
6 simple. I think you-all ought to just say "no
7 more of the secrecy," that you -- that attorneys
8 are not -- shouldn't be allowed to sign blanket
9 gag and protective orders as a condition of
10 settlement.

11 Settlements, for example, now occur
12 in 97 percent, or all but 15 out of some 457 of
13 the products liability cases concluded in 1988,
14 according to the State -- State Board of
15 Insurance and their closed claims study. It's a
16 staggering number. And we don't know how many
17 of these -- these kinds of secrecy agreements
18 were entered into.

19 But the point that I want to make
20 here is that it is seldom that documents are
21 actually brought forth to open court, and it is
22 seldom that people really are able to -- to hear
23 what goes on in the discussion about a
24 particular product in open court, because
25 settlements occur, and rapidly.

The first part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the State to the President, dated January 1, 1865. It contains a report on the progress of the war and the state of the Union.

The second part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the State to the President, dated January 1, 1865. It contains a report on the progress of the war and the state of the Union.

The third part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the State to the President, dated January 1, 1865. It contains a report on the progress of the war and the state of the Union.

The fourth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the State to the President, dated January 1, 1865. It contains a report on the progress of the war and the state of the Union.

1 So as a result of that, we think
2 that attorneys, as officers of the court, should
3 maintain and allow reasonable access to all
4 discovery, whether used or not, or filed or not
5 in court, and that the trial court should retain
6 continuing jurisdiction over discovery issues.

7 The third thing we think ought to
8 happen is that attorneys and judges should
9 report any apparent violations of federal or
10 state safety, or professional licensure
11 conditions, to the appropriate regulatory body,
12 so when they run across a problem that indicates
13 there may have been a failure to report a
14 chronic failure of a heart valve or a birth
15 control device to the Food and Drug
16 Administration, or a generic drug that wasn't
17 tested according to the standards established by
18 FDA, they ought to have to be required by court
19 rules in this state to report that to the
20 regulatory body, or when it's apparent that
21 someone has malpracticed either as an attorney,
22 a doctor, a chiropractor, whatever, that ought
23 to be reported.

24 We think that this -- the obvious
25 objection to all this, of course, is that this

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. This ensures transparency and allows for easy verification of the data.

In the second section, the author outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze the data. This includes both manual and automated processes. The goal is to ensure that the data is as accurate and reliable as possible.

The third part of the document details the results of the analysis. It shows that there is a clear trend in the data, which is consistent with the expectations set at the beginning of the study.

Finally, the document concludes with a summary of the findings and some recommendations for future research. It suggests that further studies should be conducted to explore the underlying causes of the observed trends.

1 is going to require -- have all kinds of
2 confidentiality problems, that people are going
3 to be raising objections and the judges are not
4 going to want to sit down and go through
5 thousands of pages of documents to determine
6 which pages may have trade secrets in them.

7 Well, there are two answers to this.
8 First, we think there ought to be special
9 masters appointed and trained to look at
10 confidentiality issues. But most importantly --

11 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Paid for by
12 the state or by the litigants?

13 MR. SMITH: By the state.

14 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Okay. We
15 have not been able to get secretaries or law
16 clerks, or --

17 MR. SMITH: Well, perhaps --

18 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: -- or
19 bailiffs or other people for these judges.

20 MR. SMITH: That's a sensitivity
21 that I don't have, and I -- I appreciate you
22 bringing that up to me. And perhaps one way
23 that this could be dealt with is by having the
24 parties who are contesting this contribute
25 toward the purchase -- not the purchase, but the

1 hiring -- wrong word -- of a special master.
2 And I think that has been done in certain
3 instances.

4 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: We have a
5 vast and increasing use of special masters at
6 the trial court level to investigate documents
7 and such, but it -- but it is taxed against the
8 losing party to the case, ordinarily.

9 MR. SMITH: I would encourage that
10 practice to occur.

11 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: It's not --
12 not always --

13 MR. SMITH: Not being an attorney,
14 I'm not --

15 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: It's not
16 always a fair practice at \$200 an hour, or
17 whatever some of these people charge. But we
18 are also working, on this court, towards better
19 funding for our trial courts which, for
20 instance, are not computerized in most areas of
21 the state. They have no setting clerks. But
22 that's a -- that's a -- that's a problem you can
23 help us with in 1991.

24 MR. SMITH: Well, I probably will
25 speak to that issue in 1991.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

1 It is -- I think that there ought to
2 be a real tight definition developed. I -- the
3 definition developed in the proposed rule before
4 you doesn't seem to have enough precision to
5 satisfy my untrained eyes, and I think that they
6 ought to be limited primarily to things like
7 trade secrets, to family matters, and to areas
8 like psychiatric reports where the issue of a
9 person's psychiatric impairment is not
10 necessarily -- isn't necessary to be brought up
11 in the case that is before the court, and
12 shouldn't necessarily be released.

13 In addition, as Tommy mentioned, I
14 would suggest that perhaps there ought to be
15 notice to other interested parties, folks beyond
16 just the people in the courtroom, and it ought
17 to be effective notice. I think that the idea
18 of sending -- of allowing groups to file with
19 the clerk a request to be notified whenever a
20 particular products liabilities case came up --
21 or in our instance we'd probably be interested
22 in products liability medical device cases,
23 disciplinary actions, things of that nature --
24 would be very helpful. It would enable us to
25 get effective notice. And putting a notice at

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 the courthouse is not effective for most of the
2 folks in Texas these days. And as I mentioned
3 earlier, I think we ought to keep the exemptions
4 as tight as possible.

5 Those are my thoughts on this, and I
6 think that it's important that as you consider
7 it that you bear in mind the kinds of magnitudes
8 of cases that are before you every day, but the
9 kinds of data that's available in these records
10 that are being sealed. And as we are hearing
11 from folks, from the attorneys that we talked
12 to, it is a problem that is increasing, and it's
13 increasing in the big money cases, in the
14 significant product liability cases; and those
15 are the areas where the most folks are likely to
16 be affected, and that's our concern and a
17 concern we'd like to share with you.

18 We wish you good luck in your
19 deliberations. And as the months go by, if
20 there is any way we can help in the drafting of
21 these rules, we'll be more than happy to do so.
22 And I thank you-all for the opportunity to be
23 here. I'll be glad to answer any questions that
24 you-all may have.

25 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: We hope

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 it's weeks instead of months.

2 MR. SMITH: I hope so, too, but from
3 the way these things progress, I would bet the
4 latter.

5 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you for your
6 comments, Mr. Smith.

7 MR. SMITH: Let me leave a copy of
8 The Washington Post article with you that
9 details the General Motors case down in
10 San Antonio.

11 JUSTICE HECHT: Next up is Mack
12 Kidd.

13
14 MACK KIDD,
15 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
16 administrative session to consider proposed
17 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
18 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
19 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

20
21 MR. KIDD: May it please the Court,
22 my name is Mack Kidd. I'm a practicing attorney
23 here in Austin. I can assure you that I will be
24 very brief. Some of what I was prepared to say
25 has already been mentioned.

1 I will say that I am appearing here
2 for myself, but as a governor on the Association
3 of Trial Lawyers of America -- board of
4 governors -- I can tell you that secrecy in
5 judicial proceedings has become a major problem
6 in recent years, and a problem that has been
7 addressed by resolution of the Association of
8 Trial Lawyers of America coming out four-square
9 against the abuse of protective orders and other
10 secrecy agreements that are frequently being
11 used, especially in product liability matters.
12 I think this has been pointed out by Tommy
13 Jacks. They are also frequently used in other
14 cases where you have prominent individuals
15 involved, or sensitive matters involved, such as
16 professional negligence, especially in the area
17 of medical malpractice where those are the very
18 types of cases that the public needs to know
19 about the results of those cases and what has
20 gone on.

21 I will say at the outset that one of
22 the things that I have always admired about
23 Justice Spears is the fact that he has always
24 had a very good historical perspective of things
25 involving the judiciary in cases that come

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 before the Court, and I'm afraid that when we go
2 about examining institutions of government, we
3 have a sense of losing that historical
4 perspective, unless we are very careful.

5 As the Court well knows, although I
6 am not a great judicial historian, the reason we
7 have open courts and public trials was because
8 of the abuses of the secrecy of the star
9 chamber, and that's the reason why our
10 forefathers brought that to this country. And
11 so I would encourage you when you look at this
12 rule to not lose that historical perspective and
13 to think along the lines that the rule needs to
14 be drafted in favor of the fact that all of
15 these are open records, that these are open
16 courts, that they are open to the public, and
17 it's only under exceptional circumstances that
18 we should ever permit these records to be
19 sealed.

20 One of the major reasons I wanted to
21 speak with you today is I just concluded one of
22 these product liability cases, that Tommy was
23 talking about, against a major automobile
24 manufacturer.

25 'During the course of that, the

1 entire discovery was surrounded by a protective
2 order that I negotiated for one and a half
3 months before I agreed to it. I thought it was
4 a very well drafted protective order. As it
5 turned out, it permitted no access to my being
6 able to provide those materials to other
7 lawyers, because there were always stopgap
8 procedures that the automobile manufacturer
9 could use to prevent that from occurring.

10 I had to return all the documents at
11 the conclusion of the case. When the case was
12 concluded -- and I use the word "concluded"
13 because the release contained a confidentiality
14 order in it that I can't even tell you whether
15 there was a settlement that was concluded, and I
16 certainly can't tell you the amount of the
17 amount of settlement -- and finally the court
18 judgment was sealed at the conclusion of the
19 case. That's the type of secrecy that has
20 become the norm --

21 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: What if you had
22 not agreed --

23 MR. KIDD: -- rather than the
24 exception.

25 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: What if you had

1 not agreed, Mack, to any of those terms?

2 MR. KIDD: Well, okay. There's --

3 JUSTICE GONZALES: What -- what --

4 MR. KIDD: There's two problems with
5 that. And, you know, it's sort of like the war
6 on drugs: "Just say no."

7 The first thing is from the
8 standpoint of my client, and it's always very
9 well done. I mean, defense lawyers are very,
10 very intelligent people, and they represent very
11 good, powerful clients.

12 You work out a settlement agreement
13 with the automobile manufacturer. They are
14 willing to pay you an amount of money which
15 finally your client is willing to accept, and
16 the settlement agreement is all done. And all
17 of a sudden you get this paper work that has a
18 gag order in it, a confidentiality agreement in
19 it. You pick up the telephone and call him and
20 say, "I'm not going to sign this; no way I'm
21 going to sign this."

22 He says, "Well, if you don't sign
23 that, you don't get a check. Maybe you'd better
24 talk to your client and see whether your client
25 wants you to reject the settlement amount or

1 whether your client's willing to go ahead and
2 sign the release as it's presently drafted."

3 That's -- that's the problem. You
4 are faced with a conflict of interest between
5 your client and being an officer of the court.
6 On the one hand you realize that your public
7 officer-of-the-court position ought to be, "No,
8 I'm not going to do this. I'm not going to
9 allow my client to sign this."

10 But on the other hand you realize
11 that your -- your major duty has to be to your
12 client, and that's the reason why corporations
13 are able to exact so much secrecy in these
14 proceedings, is because they see the big
15 picture. You only see one little case over
16 here; you're only one little piece of the
17 puzzle. And that constantly was an advantage
18 that the automobile manufacturer had over me in
19 that case, is because they knew about all of
20 this. I knew about none of this.

21 As a practical matter, the problems
22 that it creates is we have a hope, even where
23 you don't have punitive damages involved, that a
24 lawsuit will have some deterrent effect. If a
25 manufacturer can hide all of these documents,

1 you lose that deterrent effect.

2 I can tell you that Bill Whitehurst
3 and I have had it occur with regularity in
4 product liability cases involving exploding
5 tires, involving automobile manufacturers: We
6 will have attorneys call us from across the
7 country that we have contacted who have had
8 similar cases, saying, "You'd better come up
9 here and look at our documents because we are
10 about to be placed under a confidentiality
11 order, and you won't be able to look at anything
12 we have got." And it's been on more than one
13 occasion that we have gotten on an airplane and
14 gone across the country to look at those
15 documents.

16 The other thing is you have to
17 remake the wheel. It increases the cost of all
18 these lawsuits. The asbestos litigation was a
19 prime example where the plaintiffs' lawyers were
20 having to go back and reprove these things over
21 and over and over again that had already been
22 proved before.

23 In this case, I had a damaging
24 memorandum that had actually been introduced in
25 the trial of a case in Columbus, Ohio. I knew

1 from a seminar paper what the thing actually
2 said, and yet I spent nine months trying to get
3 ahold of it, and after the case was concluded,
4 it went back to the automobile manufacturer. I
5 had experts in the case that knew about the
6 memorandum and had never seen a copy of it.

7 And by the way, when I got a copy of
8 it, it looked like it had been xeroxed 101
9 times, that it had come off a microfilm machine.
10 It had double red lines between it and it said,
11 "Produced Pursuant to Protective Order" across
12 the face of it, so that if I had wanted to make
13 it into a trial exhibit, you know, it would have
14 looked like trash.

15 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: So much for the
16 honor system.

17 MR. KIDD: Huh? Yeah.

18 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: So much for the
19 honor system -- and protective orders in
20 products cases.

21 MR. KIDD: I really encourage you
22 when you look at the rule to not lose sight of
23 the overall perspective. I mean, what are we
24 trying to do in this rule? And -- and, you
25 know, I know the family lawyers are up here to

1 testify about this, and --

2 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Can you
3 give us a way that we can protect the public
4 interest without allowing somebody just to get
5 in the National Enquirer because of some
6 unfortunate private circumstances?

7 MR. KIDD: And I -- I think it's a
8 difficult problem. I think the very first thing
9 that the rule has to say is that court records
10 are open records, and I mean that includes
11 discovery.

12 Gosh knows -- I got out of law
13 school in 1964. You-all started requiring that
14 discovery materials were not to be filed in
15 the -- in the mid 1980s. Over all of that time,
16 we had judges in Travis County that were
17 involved in divorce cases; we had public
18 officials that were involved in all kinds of
19 cases. I can't remember a single abuse where
20 the Austin American-Statesman, or anybody else,
21 went and read some confidential court documents
22 and published some kind of salacious story
23 regarding one of our -- our district judges that
24 was involved in a messy divorce action.

25 So the first thing is you have to

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 start off with the overall perspective that they
2 are open records; they are public records. Now
3 let's build in the safeguards. And I'm willing
4 to build in the safeguards, but the safeguards
5 have got to be, number one, difficult, because
6 the litigants themselves can't agree on these
7 things. Like Tommy Jacks said, there's nobody
8 to represent the public.

9 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, it's
10 a difficult thing. For instance, in paupers'
11 affidavits we have the district clerk brought
12 in. On eleemosynary institutions, the attorney
13 general is always a party on a will contest, for
14 instance, that involves a charitable trust. But
15 it's hard to find any one person who has the
16 financial interest or the incentive to represent
17 the public interest here, and on the other hand,
18 with -- as I mentioned earlier -- more of our
19 counties not having a computer generated system
20 of keeping their records. And all that is quite
21 a burden to -- for them to -- for a deputy clerk
22 to figure out who, among newspapers in the
23 county, and these other people who may have
24 signed up, should be noticed in a certain case.

25 MR. KIDD: In The Washington Post

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 survey that was done when they came out with
2 their articles entitled "Public Courts, Private
3 Justice," they interviewd one judge in -- in
4 Washington, D.C. His attitude was, "Private
5 lawsuits are private business. I have never
6 given much thought to sealing records unless
7 it's opposed."

8 And what's happening, especially in
9 the area of protective orders, and I see it now
10 happening in the area of sealing court records,
11 is you have the litigants coming in and they
12 say, "This is agreed to, Judge. We don't have
13 any opposition to this. I mean, both sides are
14 agreed to this." And the judge, being busy and
15 having a docket to control, says, "Well, that's
16 fine. As long as you're agreed to it, I have no
17 problem with it." But there is a problem; there
18 is a problem. And so I think it's got to be
19 left with the courts. It's got to start off
20 with the trial judge and then it's got to be
21 subject to some degree of scrutiny by the
22 appellate courts.

23 I don't know how to tell you to draw
24 the definition of "compelling need" or
25 "compelling interest" or "the right of the

1 public," but I think that the McElhaney draft is
2 a step in the right direction, and that is,
3 there has got to be some sort of procedure set
4 out whereby the litigants can provide for the
5 sealing of records.

6 And gosh knows, you-all make it real
7 tough on us, you see, when you come up with
8 examples where any of us, were we sitting on the
9 bench, would seal the records. I'm not
10 suggesting to you that there ought not to be
11 that proviso or that provision.

12 The family lawyers give very good
13 examples of cases where the records ought to be
14 sealed.

15 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Why don't we hear
16 from them so we can -- in the issue of time.

17 MR. KIDD: So -- so I'll conclude by
18 saying that -- that I think what needs to be
19 done is to provide the mechanism for it, and
20 then with the guidelines that are drafted by
21 this court, you will provide a way by which
22 those records can be sealed, but only in those
23 exceptional circumstances.

24 I thank Your Honors.

25 JUSTICE HECHT: Anybody have

1 questions, besides Judge Gonzalez?

2 Thank you.

3 MR. KIDD: Thank you, Your Honor. I
4 appreciate it.

5 JUSTICE HECHT: Next up is Howard
6 Nations.

7

8 HOWARD NATIONS,

9 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
10 administrative session to consider proposed
11 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
12 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
13 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

14

15 MR. NATIONS: May it please the
16 Court, I'm Howard Nations from Houston. I'm
17 appearing here as a trial attorney from Houston.
18 I'm also appearing as a member of the board of
19 governors of the American Trial Lawyers
20 Association and on behalf of the Texas Trial
21 Lawyers Association. I will try to be direct,
22 to the point, and brief in my remarks and not be
23 repetitious of what's been said already.

24 I will reiterate one thing that Mack
25 Kidd said and that is that -- in response to

1 your earlier inquiry, Justice Phillips -- "Is
2 this a national problem?"

3 This is at the very top of the list
4 of the Association of Trial Lawyers of America
5 of concern. At the last board of governors
6 meeting, there was a resolution directed to
7 this. Most of the board of governors meeting
8 was given over to consideration of these secrecy
9 orders, and it is -- I anticipate that there is
10 going to be an entire issue of Trial magazine
11 that will come out shortly devoted solely to
12 this issue. It's that big a problem nationwide.

13 And I would like to --

14 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Would we go a
15 long way in solving this problem by any member
16 of this association taking a pledge among each
17 other that "We will not sign another of these
18 orders," period?

19 MR. NATIONS: The problem is --
20 that's one of the things I want to address, and
21 that is that this is far -- this reaches much
22 further than the attorneys.

23 I think a lot of what has happened
24 has been solved in 1987 by this court in Garcia
25 versus Peeples in the shared discovery decision.

1 But the -- there is a much greater interest here
2 than the interest of attorneys. There is a much
3 greater interest than me being able to give
4 Tommy Jacks information. A lot of that has been
5 taken care of by this court.

6 I'll -- I'll answer your question
7 momentarily. Let me direct the -- my focus to a
8 very specific thing, and that is the definition
9 of "court records." I feel that discovery must
10 be a part of court records.

11 Several reasons: First of all,
12 discovery is not a part of court records just
13 quite fortuitously because there's a rule which
14 was adopted as -- as an administrative aid to
15 the court clerks, having to do with storage
16 space. But there is absolutely no doubt that if
17 I go out and take a deposition tomorrow and the
18 witness draws an exhibit on it, and I have
19 custody of that exhibit and I go make changes on
20 that exhibit, then I am tampering with court
21 records. There is no doubt about that. The
22 fact that I am in possession of it does not keep
23 it from being an official court record, and as
24 an official court record, the fact that I have
25 possession of it does not reduce the dignity of

1 it to any degree less than the plaintiff's
2 original petition which is on file at the
3 courthouse.

4 So this -- if, in fact, there are
5 constitutional arguments to be made here
6 concerning the open courts doctrine controlling
7 these records, then certainly the -- the rights
8 of consumers and other groups to -- to court
9 documents should not be sacrificed on the alter
10 of -- of storage space. That's a totally
11 artificial distinction; it's an administrative
12 matter.

13 So we -- the first point I want to
14 make is discovery must be a part of this. The
15 second point is that 90 percent -- when you take
16 into account the cases that are settled, 90
17 percent of discovery -- or 90 percent of the
18 court records in most cases will be in
19 depositions, requests for production, requests
20 for -- and the documents that are maintained by
21 the lawyer, they are much more than they are in
22 the actual court record, because we're only
23 trying 3 percent of our cases, or even less. So
24 all those other cases where there's settlement,
25 we end up with a much bigger portion of the file

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 in the lawyer's office than you do in the court.
2 So if you -- if you don't apply this to
3 discovery, then you're -- you're applying it to
4 maybe 5 percent. You're addressing maybe 5
5 percent of the problem.

6 The next thing I would like to
7 address -- and I hope this is more responsive to
8 your question, sir -- is from an anecdotal point
9 of view. The other side of the coin that Tommy
10 was talking about -- and Mack was just talking
11 about -- is what happens when you seal those
12 court records?

13 I want to tell you a very quick
14 story of what happened when a court record was
15 not sealed. A case was tried in Hibbing,
16 Minnesota, in which a product was involved. It
17 was a forklift. There was a \$13.8 million jury
18 verdict. After that jury verdict -- Hibbing,
19 Minnesota, is not known as the great plaintiffs'
20 bar area; you don't see plaintiffs' lawyers
21 flocking there to practice. So obviously
22 something happened to catch the attention of the
23 jury.

24 In that case, the plaintiff's
25 lawyers and defense lawyers agreed to a

1 settlement, post judgment. The plaintiff's
2 lawyers and the defense lawyers went into
3 chambers with the Court and said, "We would like
4 to seal this file" -- both sides.

5 The Court, sua sponte, said, "No.
6 Why? I represent the public interest. I'm not
7 going to seal this file," and he refused to do
8 so.

9 Now, let me tell you what came out
10 of that, because this is the other side of the
11 coin. When that judge refused to seal that
12 file -- the case is one that's been going on
13 since 1954, where forklifts tip over.

14 When they tip over, they either
15 catch people across the head and kill them;
16 catch them a little lower and then they're a
17 quadriplegic; catch them lower, paraplegic; or
18 the lucky ones get thrown out just far enough
19 that it breaks their legs.

20 It's been going on since 1954;
21 there's documentation on that since 1954. Since
22 1954 they have been sealing documents. Since
23 1954 they have been having protective orders.
24 There was obviously a smoking gun in that case.
25 The smoking gun was left available to everyone

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 by the Court who refused to seal it.

2 As a result of that, today, two
3 years ago, that manufacturer has now, after 25
4 years -- 34 years -- after 34 years of refusing
5 to address that problem, that manufacturer has
6 made a \$35 change in that product which has now
7 solved that problem, which may address your
8 question earlier, Justice Hecht, which is: What
9 happens if these records do get out? Is there
10 an explosion of litigation?

11 There is not an explosion of
12 litigation if, as a result of these records
13 being produced, and as a result of the smoking
14 gun being found, the manufacturer says, "Wait a
15 minute. Everybody knows about this now; we
16 can't hide this anymore. Let's go change our
17 product."

18 So there are forklifts being driven
19 all over -- all over this country today, made by
20 that one manufacturer, which are infinitely
21 safer than they were three years ago. And I --
22 I'll tell you now that they are infinitely safer
23 because of the brave actions -- I mean, just
24 the -- the totally individual action of that one
25 judge who said, "No, I'm not going to seal this

1 file." And that product was changed as a
2 result.

3 But it wasn't -- they didn't look at
4 his decision and say, "Hey, we'd better change
5 our product. What happened?" And this is where
6 the rest of it comes in besides the lawyers.
7 There are other people that have a considerable
8 interest in this. Those people are consumer
9 groups. They should have access to the precise
10 documentation that is being sealed, right now.
11 Consumer groups who have the consumers' interest
12 at heart, the people who are testifying before
13 legislative groups, this court, often say, "This
14 is a matter for legislative mandate; we have to
15 wait for the Legislature to take some action."

16 All right. Those people who are
17 going to testify before legislatures should have
18 access to those files that are being sealed, and
19 if they did, they could walk into the
20 Legislature and say, "Look, you need new
21 regulations on this. We need new legislation to
22 protect the public."

23 The -- the persons, the -- the
24 regulatory groups who are setting industry
25 standards should have access to these records.

1 The same people who testify before legislatures
2 are the ones who testify in -- in industry
3 standards. In that forklift industry,
4 there's -- there's a group that sets the
5 standard for the industry. The people who got
6 access to those records went to the annual
7 meeting and testified before the group that sets
8 the industry standards and said, "These industry
9 standards need to be changed." And now the
10 question is: Can a whole industry now ignore
11 that? And now that -- now that a leading
12 manufacturer of forklifts has said, "Okay, we're
13 going to change it," now you have got a new
14 industry standard, and now everybody else is
15 either going to have to get in line or they are
16 going to be facing -- they will be facing a
17 multiplicity of litigation; either that, or they
18 make their product safer, which is what this is
19 all about, which is the safety of the consumers.

20 So to answer your question, sir, if
21 all the plaintiffs' lawyers got together and
22 said, "We're just not going to sign these
23 anymore" --

24 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: We'll extract the
25 same pledge from every judge in Texas.

1 MR. NATIONS: No. But -- but it's
2 still --

3 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: They're not going
4 to prove any more --

5 MR. NATIONS: You're still not --

6 JUSTICE DOGGETT: That's really what
7 this rule will do on some of these things.

8 MR. NATIONS: The -- the problem
9 comes back to the one of "you can't do it
10 because you have got the individual client that
11 you have to represent," and if the client says
12 to you --

13 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: -- "I want my
14 money."

15 MR. NATIONS: You're exactly right.
16 The client says, "Look, you know, I'm
17 paraplegic."

18 JUSTICE SPEARS: "Sign what you have
19 to. Get me the money."

20 MR. NATIONS: Yeah, exactly. "I'm
21 the one sitting in the wheelchair. I'm not
22 thinking about people that may be hurt in the
23 future. I'm the one that's confined to a
24 wheelchair for the rest of my life. I want my
25 money, and I want it now."

1 You know, I -- I -- I have made an
2 occasional persuasive argument in my life, but I
3 never -- I've never been persuasive enough to
4 persuade an eighteen-year-old paraplegic, as I
5 had in that case, to say, "No, you sit in that
6 wheelchair for a couple more years while I try
7 to work this out for the good of the public,"
8 and also you turn down the extra dollars they
9 are going to pay for the -- for the -- for the
10 confidentiality agreement. It just can't
11 happen. And that's where -- that's the problem.
12 That's why we're -- I hope we're making the
13 point that you're the one that has to do this.
14 We can't. The plaintiffs' bar can't. The
15 individual plaintiff's lawyer cannot do it,
16 because we have to respond to our client's need.
17 And the -- the group that has to do it is the
18 group that is representing the public, and that
19 has to be this group -- the interest of the
20 public -- and this group is the only one that
21 can do it.

22 So that's all the comments I have,
23 and I will be glad to answer any questions if
24 you have any more.

25 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you.

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 MR. NATIONS: Thank you, sir.

2 JUSTICE HECHT: Next to last is
3 Charles Herring.

4 MR. HERRING: I think I'm going to
5 pass.

6 JUSTICE HECHT: All right.

7 MR. HERRING: I think the board has
8 heard enough. I'm co-chair, and we're going to
9 try to have a -- the last committee meeting on
10 December 11th and have a rule out by the end of
11 December, but I think you have got a good
12 picture of what it's all about. And the good
13 news is that there's pretty much agreement on
14 most of the structural rule, and I think we'll
15 have a good proposal for the Court. But thank
16 you for your patience today.

17 JUSTICE HECHT: Mr. Soules signed up
18 earlier, but he --

19 MR. SOULES: If I can just --

20 JUSTICE HECHT: All right; all
21 right.

22

23

24

25

LUKE SOULES,

1
2 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
3 administrative session to consider proposed
4 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
5 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
6 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

7
8 MR. SOULES: I'm Luke Soules. I'm
9 here as a practicing lawyer. I don't really
10 have a position to advocate, but there are some
11 remarks that seem to me -- that I would like to
12 leave on the record, at any rate.

13 The court system deals with the most
14 sensitive problems of human nature, and somehow
15 there has to be consideration to those human
16 concerns and the need, in many of those human
17 problems, for privacy.

18 In, I believe it was, Griswold
19 versus Connecticut, Justice Douglas wrote -- and
20 I believe that was a birth control case -- that
21 the right to privacy --

22 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Contraceptives.

23 MR. SOULES: Contraceptives.

24 -- that the right to privacy is fundamental
25 under the Constitution of the United States. Of

1 course, the right -- the freedom of the press is
2 a very definite right. But the right to be let
3 alone and the right to privacy is also
4 important.

5 My -- my practice is principally
6 business litigation. I don't represent
7 plaintiffs all the time; I don't represent
8 defendants all the time. I do do a certain
9 amount of family law work in connection with my
10 practice, so I think that the rule that we come
11 with needs to balance those considerations with
12 some of the others that have been stated here.

13 Second, on discovery matters, this
14 Court in 1988 wrote a very, I think, meaty rule
15 dealing with the problem of not sharing
16 discovery. It's contained in Rule 166b, 5 (c).
17 It says that a trial judge is to limit
18 dissemination of discovery only for good cause
19 shown.

20 And we know that as a result of
21 Garcia versus Peeples that outsiders can come
22 back and decide whether -- and have a
23 redetermination as to whether or not discovery
24 should be open. They have standing to do that.
25 Discovery is not open records.

1 The Supreme Court of the United
2 States and the courts of this state have
3 balanced the need for openness in discovery and
4 keeping some of that sealed with the -- the need
5 to -- to get cases tried; to get them prepared,
6 tried, settled, and that sort of thing.

7 Any outsider has standing to
8 challenge a record to seal, and we know that
9 by -- because of the case of -- of Houston
10 Chronicle versus Hardy. It arose out of nuclear
11 power plant litigation. When Judge Hardy sealed
12 the discovery in that case, I think principally
13 out of regulatory concerns because the licensing
14 of the plant ultimately was -- was very vital,
15 and the extent to which that discovery would
16 later be open for those purposes was -- was to
17 be later determined.

18 But at any rate, the -- the Court of
19 Appeals wrote that Judge Hardy's order sealing
20 discovery, except for that used in open court,
21 and on a long list of other criteria, that it
22 was a constitutional order. It came to this
23 court. It was writ refused, NRE. It went to
24 the Supreme Court of the United States, cert
25 denied.

1 So discovery can be handled
2 differently, but it must be handled consistently
3 with Rule 166b, 5 (c). The tools for discovery
4 matters are already in the rules. What we don't
5 have rules about are sealing records that are
6 used in open court where matters of significant
7 individual sensity -- sensitivities need to be
8 taken into consideration, and that, I think, is
9 the charge of the subcommittee, together with
10 any other charge that this Court obviously wants
11 to -- to put with us. And the -- the focus of
12 this effort so far has been dealing with records
13 that will be used in -- that have been used in
14 court, and court judgments, and that sort of
15 thing.

16 Those are my remarks, and I will
17 stand for questions, if any.

18 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Let me make sure
19 I understand the drift of your -- your
20 testimony. Do I hear you say that you disagree
21 with the testimony that was given here by Mr.
22 Tommy Jacks and Mack Kidd and Howard Nations to
23 expand the definition of "court records" to
24 include discovery, and you are saying do not do
25 that? Do I hear you correctly?

1 MR. SOULES: I say that they are
2 different -- discovery products are not open
3 court records under the existing case law.

4 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: So you are not
5 for the expansion of the definition of "court
6 records" to include discovery?

7 MR. SOULES: Exactly.

8 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: I -- I wanted to
9 make sure that I -- we were communicating.

10 MR. SOULES: That is correct. And I
11 think that the tools for handling discovery
12 products are there. Now, if the lawyers are
13 going to agree to seal records, contrary to what
14 the rules provide, and if the judges are willing
15 to sign orders sealing discovery, contrary to
16 what the rules provide, how do we deal with that
17 by writing another rule? We have already got a
18 rule that says that's not supposed to happen,
19 but the lawyers and the judges are not honoring
20 that rule. The reason that we have that rule is
21 because in 1987 the trial lawyers wanted to
22 raise shared discovery to a -- to a better
23 level. Before that, I guess it didn't exist at
24 all. And they came to the Supreme Court
25 Advisory Committee with a suggestion, and that

1 suggestion, actually, I think, came from the
2 trial lawyers through the Court and then to the
3 advisory committee, and that rule was worked on
4 and it had -- the advisory committee had a
5 contingent of trial lawyers and other lawyers on
6 it. It was worked out and was submitted by the
7 Court and adopted by the Court that shared --
8 the discovery was to be shared unless there was
9 good cause for sealing it and limiting its --
10 its disseminations.

11 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: What was that
12 rule?

13 MR. SOULES: Rule 166b -- that's the
14 major discovery rule -- Section 5, item (c).
15 And Section 5 deals with protective orders, and
16 Section (c) says that only for good cause is a
17 judge to sign an order that limits dissemination
18 of discovery or otherwise restricts the use of
19 discovery product in a given case. And, again,
20 Houston Chronicle versus Hardy, and Garcia
21 versus Peeples shows us that outsiders have
22 standing to challenge an improper discovery
23 rule.

24 So just because Mr. Jacks and his
25 defendant have -- have agreed to an order

1 doesn't mean that the Austin Statesman and --
2 and Mr. Nations and others can't come and say,
3 "That was an improper order, and we want that
4 discovery unsealed so we can look at it and use
5 it."

6 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: This is not
7 to say that even if one lawyer signs a -- an
8 agreement, he can get his friend across the
9 street to file suit --

10 MR. SOULES: I don't know whether he
11 would get his friend across the street to do it,
12 but Mr. Nations, on his own motion, can do it,
13 because that's the Texas law now.

14 JUSTICE HECHT: Any other questions?

15 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: Well, let me -- I
16 don't understand your -- the rule provides: "On
17 motion specifying the grounds and made by any
18 person against or from whom discovery is sought
19 under these rules, the court may make any order
20 in the interest of justice necessary to protect
21 the movant from undue burden, unnecessary
22 expense, harassment or annoyance, or invasion
23 of personal, constitutional, or property
24 rights," et cetera. And then it says:
25 "Specifically, the court's authority as to such

1 orders extends to, although it is not
2 necessarily limited by, any of the following."
3 And (c) is: "ordering that for good cause shown
4 results of discovery be sealed or otherwise;
5 that its distribution be limited; or that its
6 disclosure be restricted."

7 MR. SOULES: "For good cause shown"
8 was -- were critical words negotiated in the
9 rule making process of that rule.

10 JUSTICE GONZALEZ: All right.

11 MR. SOULES: Thank you very much.

12 JUSTICE HECHT: Thank you, Mr.

13 Soules.

14 Mr. Webb?

15 MR. WEBB: Thank you, Your Honor.

16
17 BRIAN WEBB,

18 appearing before the Supreme Court of Texas in
19 administrative session to consider proposed
20 changes to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Texas
21 Rules of Appellate Procedure, and Texas Rules of
22 Civil Evidence, stated as follows:

23
24 MR. WEBB: I'm Brian Webb from
25 Dallas. I'm here basically on my own, but I

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 want to speak briefly from the family law
2 perspective.

3 First of all, I'm moved by the
4 eloquence and the logic of everybody who has
5 spoken today. I think open records basically as
6 a concept is a good concept. I'm also impressed
7 by the Court's concern about family law matters.
8 I'm going to try to be brief. I know it's late
9 in the day.

10 We're talking about the proposed
11 rule as a standard of serious and imminent
12 threat to the administration of justice. I
13 think those of us in family law are somewhat
14 concerned about how we would meet that standard,
15 when what we are primarily concerned with is a
16 right of privacy that our clients and their
17 families have. All they're doing is presenting
18 their personal business to the court to resolve
19 a personal relationship. I'm talking about
20 cases where records are sealed by agreement, for
21 the most part, almost exclusively. I'm not
22 talking about trying to seal records where
23 somebody has committed a crime or a fraud, or
24 something like that.

25 Somebody earlier today mentioned

1 Mr. Bass and the abduction attempt that was
2 foiled on him. Without using Mr. Bass, but
3 take somebody in his position, and look at some
4 of the things that are available in the divorce
5 file if you are in his position of prominence
6 and you're subject to that sort of a threat.
7 You not only have your entire financial life
8 laid out in a property settlement agreement of
9 some sort, you have all the payments that you
10 make, all the property that you have, whatever
11 your assets are that you own, what you have had
12 to give to your spouse, one way or the other.
13 You also have things as fundamental as the
14 schedule that sets out day by day, hour by hour,
15 week by week, as to where your kids are, who
16 picks them up, where they are going to be at a
17 given hour.

18 If you are subject to that kind of a
19 threat from somebody out there in the public
20 that you don't know, that's chilling information
21 to have out there. I don't know why anybody in
22 that position should be compelled to leave that
23 information in the public record simply because
24 he's gone to the courthouse to get his divorce.

25 There needs to be a standard, I

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 think, that would apply to divorce and family
2 law cases in such a way that it would allow
3 people to preserve their privacy and their
4 dignity. There is no compelling public need to
5 know what problems people have had in their
6 marital life, again, unless there is some
7 criminal or fraudulent activity going on. It's
8 simply their personal business being resolved.
9 Sealing a court file in a divorce is no more
10 chilling to the public interest than pulling the
11 blinds of their bedroom as they fight, or
12 whatever.

13 Children are -- are always going to
14 be impacted by a divorce, but if you have got
15 discovery that includes depositions about what
16 the parents have done, or not done, or accused
17 each other of doing that remain on the public
18 record, in those cases where parents want to
19 seal the record by agreement, including those
20 depositions, I submit there is no good reason to
21 keep those depositions a matter of the public
22 record where not only somebody else could go
23 back and read them, but these children could go
24 back and read them 10 years later, or 15 years
25 later, or one year later.

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

3404 GUADALUPE • AUSTIN, TEXAS 78705 • 512/452-0009

1 There are just all sorts of
2 considerations in the family law area that need
3 to be addressed, I think, differently. We used
4 to have to ask for restraining orders by
5 alleging violent and ungovernable temper, and --
6 and people would pick that up sometimes in
7 newspaper articles about prominent people. The
8 rule was changed so you don't have to make those
9 allegations. Family law matters are exempted
10 from the requirements of Rule 680 for purposes
11 of restraining orders.

12 Exceptions are made in the family
13 law area all the time. It's not a matter of
14 saying family law matters are not subject to
15 open records or being open to the public, but
16 whatever restraints on the ability to seal are
17 imposed have to take into account that this is a
18 very different kind of a situation, and I think
19 it's critical to anybody in any position of
20 prominence or public exposure, or -- or anyone
21 who is just simply trying to preserve their
22 privacy and dignity of their family and their --
23 their family relationship.

24 One thing I would like to mention --
25 and someone mentioned earlier -- Ken Fuller's

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES

CERTIFIED COURT REPORTING

1 recommendation of an ex parte sealing order. I
2 think that's critical in the family law area
3 where you would ask that the record be sealed at
4 least until the hearing. If you are going to
5 have a hearing required as to whether to seal,
6 you ought to have that sealing order in effect
7 until the hearing determines that it should be
8 lifted for some reason. If you have got
9 allegations of abuse, or allegations of
10 whatever, you have got subject matters that
11 are -- are in need of being protected
12 immediately in the family law area on a
13 day-to-day basis.

14 That's really all the comments I
15 have. Does anybody have any questions?

16 JUSTICE HECHT: Questions of Mr.
17 Webb?

18 Thank you.

19 MR. WEBB: Thank you.

20 JUSTICE HECHT: We may have
21 overlooked someone. I don't mean this to be
22 encouraging, particularly at this time, but we
23 don't mean to overlook anyone, either.

24 May I say that we -- the Court is
25 deeply obliged to -- to all who have had input

1 today, because most of -- most of you have come
2 at your own expense, some time, some distance,
3 and we are very grateful for your -- for your
4 comments.

5 That's all we have, Mr. Chief
6 Justice.

7 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Anything
8 further?

9 Thank you.

10 MR. WHITEHURST: Judge, let me say
11 that I haven't taken up any of your time and --
12 and spoke with you, but I do want to thank you
13 for this process. I think this has been really
14 good today for the lawyers and, I hope, for the
15 court --

16 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: Well, we --

17 MR. WHITEHURST: -- and I think
18 certainly for the bar and public.

19 And we are very appreciative of your
20 doing it this way, and hope we'll do it in the
21 future.

22 CHIEF JUSTICE PHILLIPS: We will,
23 and we thank you, too.

24 We're adjourned.

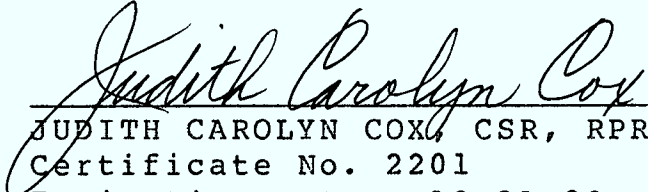
25 (Proceedings Adjourned)

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

STATE OF TEXAS)
)
COUNTY OF TRAVIS)

I, JUDITH CAROLYN COX, Certified
Shorthand Reporter in Travis County for the
State of Texas, do hereby certify that the facts
stated by me in the caption hereof are true;
that the said witnesses who came forward did
make the above and foregoing statements as
shown; that I did, in shorthand, report said
proceedings; and that the above and foregoing
typewritten pages contain a full, true and
correct transcription of my shorthand notes
taken on said occasion.

WITNESS my hand and signature of
office this, the 18th day of December,
A.D., 1989.


JUDITH CAROLYN COX, CSR, RPR
Certificate No. 2201
Expiration Date: 12-31-90

ANNA RENKEN & ASSOCIATES
3404 Guadalupe
Austin, Texas 78705
(512) 452-0009

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

CERTIFICATE OF CHARGES:

Charges for Preparation of

Transcript (Orig.) _____

Mileage. _____

TOTAL FEES

CHARGED TO MR LUKE SOLLER . . . \$1580.00

Judith Carolyn Cox

JUDITH CAROLYN COX, CSR, RPR

#000,481JC